

Missionary Endeavors at Home and Abroad



**An Autobiography
and Personal Experiences
of
Apostle Joseph Calabrese**

Missionary Endeavors

at

Home and Abroad

**An Autobiography
and Personal Experiences
of
Apostle Joseph Calabrese**

Cover designed by:
Joel T. Calabrese



TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgement	v
Preface	vii
Ch. 1 ● Brief Autobiography	1
Ch. 2 ● Experiences (2/18/45 to 4/23/89)	5
Ch. 3 ● Lima, Ohio Mission	13
Ch. 4 ● Lorain Spanish Mission	18
Ch. 5 ● A Trip to Puerto Rico	20
Ch. 6 ● Experience (9/7/65)	24
Ch. 7 ● Summer 1969 (Kansas - South Dakota)	27
Ch. 8 ● Trip to Mexico	31
Ch. 9 ● Experiences (Quorum of Twelve)	42
Ch. 10 ● Dreams (1970 - 1975)	46
Ch. 11 ● Letter to Mission Board (1975)	48
Ch. 12 ● Letter Re: Dr. B.D. Livingston's Visit	50
Ch. 13 ● Resumé - B.D. Livingston, M.D.	70
Ch. 14 ● A Special Mission - Gospel News	73
Ch. 15 ● Church - India Part I	81
Ch. 16 ● Church - India Part II	94
Ch. 17 ● Church Established - India (12/5/81)	109

Ch. 18 ● Report - India 1984	117
Ch. 19 ● Visit - India 1985	130
Ch. 20 ● India Update	151
Ch. 21 ● Experiences - India (January, 1988) . . .	155
Ch. 22 ● Fourth India Trip (1988)	158
Ch. 23 ● Experiences - India Sub-Committee . . .	176
Ch. 24 ● Fifth India Trip (1989)	180
Ch. 25 ● Kenya (May 6, 1986)	198
Ch. 26 ● Independence, Missouri Report	210
Ch. 27 ● Independence, Missouri (Second Trip) .	218
Ch. 28 ● Independence, Missouri (Third Trip) . .	225
Ch. 29 ● Independence, Missouri (Fourth Trip) . .	233
Ch. 30 ● Trip - Oak Grove, Missouri	239
Ch. 31 ● Experience on High Priests	247
Ch. 32 ● Experiences - Independence, Missouri .	249
Ch. 33 ● Spanish Literature	261
Ch. 34 ● Article - Missionary Work	265
Ch. 35 ● Article - Prayer	270
Ch. 36 ● Article - Give! Give! Give!	273
Ch. 37 ● Article - Food For Thought	277

Ch. 38 ● Trip - Italy (1972)	281
Ch. 39 ● India (Sixth Trip)	286
Ch. 40 ● Trip to India - Letters	302
Ch. 41 ● Seventh Trip to India	308
Ch. 42 ● Summary - Trip to Andhra-Pradesh	323
Ch. 43 ● Obituary - Eulogy	328



Acknowledgement

With unfeigned love and gratitude, I wish to make special acknowledgement of my devoted wife, Victoria Thomas Calabrese. She has exercised patience above and beyond expectation. This patience, along with a wealth of understanding of my calling as a servant of the Lord, has extended me much liberty to perform my labor.

As you read *Missionary Endeavors at Home and Abroad*, you will readily note the many times I left her to manage as I proceeded to do the great work of the Lord. Without my wife, Victoria, and her sublime character and love for God, the missionary endeavors could not have been accomplished. Never once did she say, "Daddy, you can't go."

I wish to make known my deep appreciation and love for this wonderful wife given to me by God. I also wish to acknowledge my children and grandchildren, whom we love very much. We apologize to you for not spending quality time with you. Instead, I was far away from home and from you during the many missionary trips that I made.

I also wish to express my thanks to the Brothers: Alvin Swanson, John Ross, Paul Palmieri, William Colangelo, Phil Jackson, Brian Martorana, and Joel Gehly, who accompanied me to India during the seven trips made at different times to that far away land and to Brother Joe Perri, with whom we went to Kenya. We are still praying that The Church of Jesus Christ will be chartered there soon. (Since this was written, the charter has been issued.)

I also acknowledge all the Brothers who accompanied and assisted me on the work in Independence, Missouri. Their names are noted elsewhere.

I must also mention Sister Dora Palacios Armstrong, who for the past 15-20 years handled all of my correspondence especially while I functioned in the capacity of the General Church Correspondent.

I wish to also acknowledge Brother Spencer Everett and his daughter Diane, who likewise helped me in my years as General Church Correspondent.

Many thanks also to Sister Meredith M. Martin, who encouraged me to compile this manuscript. Not only did she encourage me, but she performed many hours of work to organize and edit the entire volume.

A special "thank you" to Brother Tom Ross who, with love and much patience, proofread and edited this manuscript.

There are so many who assisted me in my "Missionary Endeavors," as well as in my work in the ministry, whom I am sure I overlooked. Therefore, I take this opportunity to thank all of them for their prayers and their labors in my behalf.

I graciously thank and glorify God, who gave me the health, the strength, and the overwhelming desire to perform the work of the Lord. I humbly realize that without Him nothing can be accomplished.

September 1995
Brother Joseph Calabrese

Preface

The following events, Spiritual experiences, and missionary travels are recorded to acquaint the reader with a short informal composition of my life; and the development of God's work in India, Kenya, and Independence, Missouri, and also with missionary endeavors at home and abroad.

As the heavenly experiences are unfolded, it is my intense desire that the reader of this material will realize, as well as recognize, the movement of God's Spirit and observe His mysterious wonders unfolding to display an array of glory in the manifestation of events leading to the establishment of The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ in the country of India.

In reading this material, one can readily acknowledge that since my obedience to the Restored Gospel, I have labored fervently in the Spiritual and the temporal affairs of The Church of Jesus Christ. Humbly, I acknowledge my feebleness before the Lord of Glory and rejoice exceedingly that I have beheld the darkness torn asunder and seen the light of this glorious Restored Gospel shatter the heart and embed the seeds of heavenly virtue. I also rejoice in souls rendering obedience to the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

The pages of this material bear witness of God's work in these, the Latter Days.



Chapter 1

Apostle Joseph Calabrese Lorain, Ohio Branch Ohio District

Although I was not born into The Church of Jesus Christ, I was blessed into the Church as a child of 4 years old. I attended regularly as a young person in obedience to my parents. However, in my teenage years I did not attend regularly. I married Victoria Thomas, who is the daughter of Brother Frank Thomas, the father of Brother Dominic Thomas, the President of The Church of Jesus Christ.

We were blessed with three children (later two more) before I was brought into the Church by God's great mercy.

I asked for my baptism while in a hospital. Soon after my baptism, many offices in the Church were given to me through the auxiliary units including Vice-President of the GMBA. My first ordained office was that of a Teacher. I was told that I was seen in a dream by an Elder of the Lorain Branch as a rose bush with several buds that began to open one by one. The Branch Elders interpreted this experience as one that would give me several ordained offices. I was ordained as a Teacher in 1947. Other experiences came forth from others, even from a Branch on the East Coast. This experience was forwarded to the Lorain Branch, and I believe also to the Quorum of Twelve.

Another experience came forth in an unusual way. I was asked to open a Sunday morning meeting (as a Teacher). As I was preaching, a vision and the gift of tongues came forth. While I was preaching, a Brother saw a vessel of oil in a pouring position over my head. As I would move from one side of

the pulpit to another, the vessel of oil would remain above my head in the pouring position. After this experience was sent to me in the above mentioned manner, I was called to be an Elder on October 16, 1955, and was ordained by Brother Alma B. Cadman.

I can truly testify that the Priesthood after the order of the Son of God was bestowed upon me in such great power that I felt it go from the top of my head to the soles of my feet. Within six months I was elected Presiding Elder of the Branch with several other responsibilities.

In two- and one-half years I was called into the Quorum of Evangelists. On May 4, 1958, Brother Dominic Thomas ordained me. Once again, I felt the power of God in this calling.

On April 23, 1989, I was honored to be called into the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles. The outstanding experience in this calling (though I had several) was when I was given a new pair of shoes by a man of God. He also gave me his own shoes, which were battered and worn. I promised him I would try to do what he did with his shoes to spread love, kindness, and goodness to all people. Before this calling I had been called into other responsibilities, including Vice-President of the Quorum of Evangelists and Secretary, Second Counselor, and President of the Ohio District. I have also held the position as President of the Trustees. The Auditorium in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, was built during this period. I have been a member of the General Church Missionary Board and Secretary and Chairman of the Domestic Missions. I had already been ordained into the offices of Elder and Evangelist.

Later in 1981, I, along with Brother Alvin Swanson, organized the Church in India. I became Assistant Chairman of the Foreign Missions Committee and Coordinator of the work in India. Later I became the Chairman of the Foreign Missions Committee. Presently, I had to relinquish the Chairmanship of the Foreign Missions Committee because as an Apostle, we, along with two others, are assigned over all of the Foreign Missions Committee work. However, I am still the Coordinator for the work in India until another will be chosen.

I was also the Correspondent for the General Church for 15 years. As an Evangelist the General Church called upon me many times. In doing my work, I had been sent to many parts of the United States of America as well as to foreign countries, including Canada, Mexico, Puerto Rico, Italy, Kenya, and India.

I am proud to say that God has called my children, their companions, and ten grandchildren, and one great grandchild into the Church. Presently (August 21, 1995), I have four of my children and their families (13 in all) residing in two Indian Reservation Branches, White River, Arizona, (Apache) and Tse Bonito, New Mexico, (Navajo). My son Joel lives in Bellevue, Ohio. He is presently Presiding Elder of the Branch in Lorain, Ohio. Through all of this, God has blessed me in many ways both naturally and Spiritually.

One experience that is embedded deeply within my mind is that I went blind through cataracts that formed inside my eyes. However, by the mercy of God and the many prayers of the Saints, I can now see again. In regards to personal experiences to my callings, I was shown ahead of time that I was being blessed with a new baby. In one of the experiences a

voice said, "This one does not belong to you." Shortly thereafter, I was informed that my son Dennis was called to be an Elder. My son Joel is now an Elder, and my wife is a Deaconess as are Bonnie, Cheryl, and Candace. Presently, the members of my family in the Church ministry are as follows:

Son-in-law	Brother Isaac Smith	Evangelist	Pinetop, AZ
Son-in-law	Brother Harry Smith	Evangelist	Pinetop, AZ
Son-in-law	Brother Peter Genaro	Elder	Tse Bonito, NM
Son	Brother Dennis Calabrese	Elder	Tse Bonito, NM
Son	Brother Joel Calabrese	Elder	Lorain, OH
Grandson	Brother Brian Smith	Elder	Monongahela, PA
Grandson	Brother Isaac J. Smith	Elder	Tampa, FL
Myself	Brother Joseph Calabrese	Apostle	Lorain, OH

I've written several experiences separately to accompany this autobiography. We thank God for all He has done for me and my family. While I can say much more, I will conclude this brief biography by saying as the Apostle Paul did, "I know whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of the Living God; and great are His promises to all that will love and serve Him." Through my experience of going blind naturally, I can now say that the Spiritual vision God has given me assures me that all that was promised to the Saints will be given. I've written two pamphlets since I have been General Church Correspondent. They are *The Divine Continuity* and *Questions and Answers*. I was also instrumental in publishing the pamphlet *William Bickerton*.

Brother Joseph Calabrese.

Chapter 2

EXPERIENCES RECEIVED SINCE COMING INTO THE CHURCH FEBRUARY 18, 1945

Very early after my baptism, I had a dream that I was on the pulpit preaching with great power. At that time we were holding meetings in a storeroom at 122 West 22nd Street. I remember sharing the experience with Brother Rocco Biscotti, who was an Apostle. He told me to be faithful, and one day God would call me into the Holy Priesthood. On October 16, 1955, I was ordained an Elder.

Shortly after my baptism, I had the following experience. As I mentioned above, I was baptized February 18, 1945. At that time I was working for a dairy, delivering milk both to homes and businesses, which included working on the Sabbath day at least once a month. Since I had been brought up to respect the Sabbath, I decided to quit my job. I wanted to be free to go to church, so I decided to buy a gasoline station. When the time came to have the grand opening, the district representative said to me, "Joe, are you ready to open?" I said, "Yes." He then said, "Well, Sunday should be your big day." I said, "What did you say?" He repeated, "Sunday should be your big day." I said, "Smitty, I do not plan to open on Sunday." He then said after we debated the issue, "Let me put it to you this way; if you do not open Sunday, the next time your lease is up it will not be renewed." I was, of course, very upset. I had put thousands of dollars into the business to be my own proprietor, to do what I wanted to do; however, I did not have control over the lease. I began to ask different members of the Priesthood and also other members, "What should I do?" I received all kinds of answers. Some said, "Hire someone." Others said, "Go to church and

then go to work, etc." None of the answers satisfied me. Finally, I asked a Sister. She said, "Why are you asking me? Ask God." When she said that, it struck me very forcibly. Something, no doubt, like when Joseph Smith asked which church was the right one; and he was led to read James 1:5, "*If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given to him.*" That very night I asked God what to do.

I received the following experience. I found myself on the edge of a great wide-open chasm like the Grand Canyon. As I stood there, I saw an arm only with the finger of the hand pointing down; and I could not see the bottom. As I watched, I heard a voice speak, "If you open on Sunday, you will fall down there." I awoke. I never did open, and six months later I did lose my lease. I might say, while I lost several hundreds of dollars because I had to sell my inventory, I praised God because this decision led me to better and greater opportunities, which until this day (August 1995) have been a great blessing to me and my family. Also, after I had experienced this and I read about William Bickerton and his experience of standing at the edge of a great chasm and being told to preach the Gospel or he too would fall, I could say I know how he felt. The Lord told both of us that there was danger in disobeying Him.

When I came into the Church, I smoked. No one knew that I did, or if they did, no one said anything. I knew it was wrong; and if I wanted to hold any ordained office, I knew I could not while I smoked.

Again, one night early after my baptism, I had the following dream:

DREAM

I dreamed I had a nervous breakdown and found myself at a tuberculosis sanitarium. I saw myself rocking in a chair. While rocking away, I felt a tap on my shoulder. I looked up over my left shoulder and saw an old man. He said, "Brother Joe, how do you feel?" I answered and said, "Look at me." I knew how I looked, battered, tired, and worn. I said, "Not too good." He asked me, "Have you quit smoking?" I said, "No." He then said, "Quit smoking and you will feel better." I awoke.

At the time I had this experience, I was well and strong; therefore, I completely ignored his advice. Finally, one day I noticed that every time I took a cigarette I got clammy and dizzy. I made a trip with several Brothers to a Conference in New Jersey. I promised the Lord then; if He would give me the strength, I would quit. I can testify I did receive strength from the Lord, and I quit smoking. Soon after this, I was ordained a Teacher and later received many offices in the Church.

Sometime in 1954 I dreamed I was running and a large wolf dog was chasing me. I started to climb a mountain to get away, but he kept chasing me. I could see myself climb over one ledge after another. Each time he tried to bite me with his huge jaws, wide open. Each time I moved just in time. When I finally reached the top of the mountain, he did not reach me. I stood erect with my hands raised to Heaven. As I looked upward, I could see the beyond. It was the most peaceful view that anyone could see. I then looked below at the foot of the mountain. There I saw many Brothers and Sisters. They were shouting, "He made it! He made it!" On October 16, 1955, I was called as an Elder. Surely, the enemy of our soul has not been happy. With

God's help and the prayers of the Saints, I hope to be found in the Paradise of God.

At the early age of 49, I began to go blind. I was told by a specialist at the Cleveland Clinic I had inward cataracts. The report from the doctor shocked me so badly that I could not drive home. It was such a shock to me. Brother Elmer Santilli and Brother Mario Milano lived near the Clinic, and I asked them if they would drive me home. Of course, they were very happy to do this favor for me. The doctor said I needed surgery. I did not want to have surgery. I wanted God to heal me.

I had asked to be anointed several times. One time Brother Paul D'Amico was led to come to Lorain to anoint me. Many had gathered in our home to witness this anointing. As Brother Paul and my brother, Frank Calabrese, anointed me, the Spirit of God was manifested. However, I was not healed. A vision did come forth by young Sal Azzinaro. It was a crown on my head with seven stars. Brother Paul said that it was a perfect number and that God would take care of me. Time passed, I still did not submit. Finally, Sister Carmella D'Amico had a vision. She saw Christ come into the hospital room I was in. He operated on me. I then submitted to the surgery.

In March 1967 I was operated on my right eye. After two days I ran into trouble. My eye filled with blood. It had hemorrhaged. Brother Dominic Thomas came to see me. I told him the problem. He called the Lorain Branch. (Sunday morning meeting was going on.) He told them the problem and asked all to kneel and pray. He then anointed me. Immediately, all the pain left. When the doctor examined me he said, "I believe we got it safely out of trouble." I told him, "Yes, God did." A year later while the other eye was done, I developed

hiccups. This was very frightening because it could start a hemorrhage. One day I had hiccups very bad. In this condition Brother Rocco Biscotti walked in my room. He anointed me, and the hiccups stopped. For years the glasses I wore were very heavy. Around 1984 science had made great progress in eye surgery. They could now put implants in after cataract surgery. I went back to the Cleveland Clinic and asked them if they could do post surgery on me and give me the implants. After examination they **emphatically** said, "NO!" and gave me a letter to give to my optometrist. Soon after this, my wife, Sister Victoria, had to see an ophthalmologist for a condition on her eye. He is a local Lorain man. Upon visiting him, I asked him if he could help me. After examining me, he said he could. I then told him of the Cleveland Clinic answer. He said, "Let me review your history. Come back in a month." I went back. He said he could see why they did not want to do it but that he could. After discussing the pros and cons I said, "Let's do it. With your skill and my faith, it will be okay." He then said, "I too have faith. I will not touch you until I pray." Thank God. He operated on me in February 1985 for the right eye and in August 1985 for the left eye. All has gone very well; and my present eyesight is 15/20, which is better than 20/20. The experience of Christ operating on me has been fulfilled.

In the year of about 1973, I had a most outstanding experience that I feel was not only for me but for the entire Church now and forever. I was in Church when my nose began to bleed. Over the years this had occurred from time to time. This time it did not stop, even though we tried. Because of this I was taken to the hospital emergency room. They tried to help stop the bleeding by packing my nose and giving me shots to thicken the blood. Nothing helped, so they admitted me. While two doctors and

a nurse were working on me in the room, I began to complain to the Lord in my mind and heart, "Why me?" "Haven't I had enough?" A vessel had broken above my left eye, and much of the blood was going into my stomach which caused me to throw up. As I talked to the Lord and asked "Why?", I was really troubled. A man who looked like a doctor walked in. He walked straight to me; I had never seen him before nor have I seen him since. He began to talk to me. He said, "I understand you are a minister." I looked at him strangely because I was more interested in having him stop the bleeding. Nevertheless, I nodded my head yes. He then said, "If you are a minister, you should know what Romans 8:28 says." I looked at him again strangely. Why all the questions? Help me. But again, I shrugged my shoulders. "No, I didn't know. I didn't remember." He then continued, "Well, if you do not know, I will tell you what it says." I looked at him again and indicated for him to go ahead and tell me (but I was more concerned with being helped). He said, "It says that all things will work out good for those that love and serve God." He then said I would be all right. The way he came in, he went out. I was led to believe later that I was visited by a messenger of God. After he left, I fell asleep and had the following experience:

I saw the Lord Jesus Christ come into my room. He entered through the ceiling. He took me by the hand and said, "Come with Me." He took me out through the ceiling the same way He came in. I found myself hand in hand with Him going through the sky; it appeared as though we were traveling through time. We finally came down to earth. It appeared to be the very beginning of time. I then saw Cain kill Abel. He spoke to me and said, "Did you see that?" I, of

course, said, "I did." He said, "This is where it started. The same spirit that did this (Cain killing Abel) has tried to do it to you; it has been doing it ever since."

(Remember, I had asked the Lord why.) He then said that the evil spirit or devil did it to the Prophets, to the Apostles, and to all men of God throughout all the ages of time. He then said, "Beware of the astrologers, the sorcerers, the secret combinations, fortune tellers, witchcraft, etc. Also, beware of the games that appear to be innocent games that we think nothing about, like the ones in which you use cards or dice, etc. There are many." He also said, "Especially the Ouija Board." Last, I saw Joseph Smith being shot and killed. He then put his hand on my shoulder and said that I would be all right. Before he left, he said, "Watch out for the Hindu!" I found myself back in my bed in the hospital. It was the third day since the experience. Thank God I recovered and have done so much work since, including the organization of the Church in India, where Hinduism is predominant, which when I did go, the Lord reminded me, "Watch out for the Hindu!"

On April 23, 1989, I was ordained into the Quorum of Twelve. Within a month after my ordination, I had the following experience. (This is the first experience I had after being ordained an Apostle.) The experience was as follows:

I dreamed I was addressing a large gathering. I was preaching with great power. I was saying, "Are you, or are you not? Are you, or are you not? Now I want to know! Are you, or are you not? Now I am not going home until I know! Are you, or are you not going to put the Church first?" As I

said this for the last time, I indicated that I was going to raise my hand. As I raised my hand, I asked for the last time, "Are you or are you not going to put the Church first?" The entire auditorium raised their hands. I awoke.

This experience gives me hope that someday we will see many take a stand to put the Church first.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 3

LIMA, OHIO MISSION

After I had lost my lease because I would not open the gas station, I went to work at a trailer company. I was never comfortable with punching a clock at work. Throughout my years of labor, my experience was mostly confined to sales. Therefore, after five years I left the trailer company; and in November 1952 I went to work for the Prudential Insurance Company of America. Within 18 months I became a top salesman. The company offered me a staff manager's position in the office in Tiffin, Ohio, which was 70 miles from Lorain. When I went to work for Prudential, I promised the Lord that I would not accept any appointments on Wednesday, Friday, or Sunday. Those times were set aside to go to church and had been set long before I went to work for Prudential. I never took any appointments for those times. This meant that if I were going to take the promotion to the Tiffin office, the same promise must be kept. The Church came first, and never once did I miss a service because of my insurance job. Every Wednesday, Friday, and Sunday my family (five children, my wife, and I) traveled 70 miles each way to go to Church. This lasted three years, after which I was transferred back to Lorain with the same position; and until this day though now I am retired, I have never taken any appointment at the times there were church meetings scheduled. Because of this, to this day God has richly blessed us for keeping the promise I had made to put Him first.

During the three years that we lived in Tiffin, Ohio, the weekly routine of going to church and keeping my promise kept me very busy. To put the Church first and in order not to miss any services, we moved about the Church for Conferences and

meetings in other Branches and Missions. During the time we were living in Tiffin, I was called into the Priesthood as an Elder on October 16, 1955.

One weekend while attending church at Branch 1 in Detroit, we met Sister Anna Frammolino. When she heard that I was living in Tiffin, she said she had a son living in Lima and that she would like me to meet him. Soon, she arranged for us to meet. His name is Brother Carl Frammolino, now an Evangelist in the Church. Shortly after we met Carl and his wife, Joanne, we arranged to start holding services. We alternated between holding meetings in our homes for a while, once in Lima and then in Tiffin. When the interest in the Church was becoming more serious in Carl and Joanne, we began to hold the services in Lima. During this time Sister Frammolino, Carl's mother, would often visit him and stay awhile with him and Joanne. Sister Frammolino was an "evangelist" in her own right. She was always making friends, and eventually the Church would become a part of the conversation. Through her efforts in speaking to her friends, soon we had other people attending our services. During this time I solicited help from Brother Dominic Thomas and Brother John Romano, who along with their companions would come to Lima and assist in holding meetings. At this time Prudential transferred me back to Lorain, Ohio. This meant that every week we were now traveling about 120 miles to service this work.

One weekend after more than a year of holding the services, Brother Dominic was ready to leave Detroit to make the trip again. It was Friday evening after returning home from work. Brother John Romano, who always accompanied him, said he was not going to go with him this trip. However, when Dominic was ready to leave, John came

running out of the house and got into the car.
Nothing was said about why he changed his mind.

I had already arrived with my family at Carl and Joanne's; Dominic and John soon arrived a little later. We asked as we prepared for the meeting who felt ready to open the service. None of us felt really prompted to open. Brother John then, very calmly and sacredly said, "Let's sing 'Just as I Am'." We all had chairs to sit on, but Joanne was sitting on a foot rest that is used in front of lounge chairs. As we began to sing, we noticed she started to cry. Before we finished the hymn, she jumped up and asked for her baptism. That, of course, brought us great joy; but Carl did not commit himself. We really believed he was in shock. Brother John, who at first had said that he did not want to make the trip, confessed that after he told Brother Dominic he did not want to go went into prayer in his basement. He asked the Lord why he should go, nothing was happening! The Lord spoke to him and told him to go because on this trip things would be different, and there would be baptisms. This was the breakthrough for the work of The Church of Jesus Christ in Lima, Ohio.

Carl, who seemed to be in shock, said he was happy but still did not commit himself. He did say that his mother, who was not there to see this happy occasion, was in Glassport, Pennsylvania. He asked if Brother Dominic and I would go with him that night to Glassport to pick her up so that she could witness the baptism. We said we would; and without questioning him as to the condition of the car, we took off. We made the trip back and forth without any problem. Carl then told us he went on faith because he had four smooth tires and no spare tire. Thank God, we made the trip without any problem. It was now, of course, Saturday. I spoke to Brother Dominic and Brother John privately and suggested

that we should fast and pray that before Joanne was baptized Carl too would ask to be baptized. We had informed the Saints in Detroit and Lorain that Joanne had asked for her baptism but that Carl had not, and we asked them to remember him and pray that God would bless us in the work before us on Sunday, the next day.

On Sunday morning we all awoke with great anticipation, wondering if God would bless us and call Carl. Brother Tony and Sister Ann Loyalvo had called, requesting that we not perform the baptism until they arrived. After this we got together in the living room to prepare for the baptism. We held hands and prayed. Thank God, He answered our prayers even as we had fasted and asked others to pray with us. Brother Carl now was touched, and he too asked to be baptized. What we had not considered was where we were going to perform the baptisms. I thought I would call the Police Department and ask for permission to perform the baptisms in the city water lake nearby. The person I spoke with said it was all right with him but warned me that if we walked into the water more than 5 feet, we would drop 15 feet! Thank God we called. He suggested that we call the state patrol to help us. I did, and they directed us to a stream of water that flowed into the same reservoir lake that we were warned about. What a beautiful setting! Brother Dominic was to baptize Joanne, and I was to baptize Carl. I took Carl in first, making him the first member of The Church of Jesus Christ in Lima, Ohio.

After this great efforts were made to spread the Gospel in Lima. We rented a room in the YMCA for a couple of years, and some people began to attend the meetings from these efforts. Our efforts also included going from home to home, radio, newspaper advertising, etc. Brothers Frank

Calabrese and Alfred Dominico, from Lorain, helped. The Teachers and young people helped us too. Several times we made very special efforts. Teams worked together. The Lord blessed us with a total of six members. After a couple of years, a Sister married a Brother in Detroit and moved there. Brother Carl and Sister Joanne then moved back to Detroit. This left only three members: Sister Tata, her son Joe, and his wife, Sister Pat. Later Sister Tata died. Her son Joe and Pat divorced. Thus ended the work in Lima, Ohio. We were saddened to see this happen, but we praise God for the Souls He did give us. We often think how much or what price can we put on a soul, but God will reward us all in blessings that are more than silver and gold.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 4

LORAIN SPANISH MISSION

Early in the 1960's the Lorain Branch began to experience an influx of Spanish people (see page 261). This influx reached the point where we considered opening a Mission to accommodate them.

We began to fast and pray that God would reveal to us where we might find a building or room to begin the work which had been approved by the Lorain Priesthood. This occurred during the years of 1967-1968.

One night I had a dream in which there was an empty building. In this building I also saw a man. I was led to believe that God showed me the place to start the Spanish Mission.

Along with Brother Juan Gonzales we went to see this place, which was located at 2932 Pearl Avenue. It was a grocery and meat market that had been there for many years. However, it was not for rent but for sale. The owner suggested that if he showed us the building, we might want to buy it. It was a large store room and had a large room in the rear as well. It had two full living quarters: one with three bedrooms, kitchen, dining area, and bath; and the other with one bedroom, living room, kitchen, and bath. We told the owner we would think about buying the place.

At the time we were living in the home which I had built new at 1227 West 28th Street. My desire to do missionary work was very strong. I prayed about moving into that building. I could buy it on my own. This way I could remodel it to accommodate the Church, move into an apartment, and rent the

other. I talked with my companion. I asked her if she would want to move into this building and leave the comforts of our new home. As she had done many times before, she said, "Daddy, I'll do whatever you want." The Lord provided, and I did buy the building. First, we remodeled the store area and built a beautiful Church in that space. After that we cleaned and rebuilt the basement, the back room, and the apartments upstairs. Cheryl said, "Dad, I'll move into the smaller apartment." The Spanish Brothers and Sisters worked long and hard to accomplish this task. Ann Driftke, a friend of Marge King, said that she would like to help. She did so both naturally and Spiritually. Dedication Day came in October 1968. Many Brothers and Sisters assembled from throughout the District and General Church. Brother Gorie Ciaravino, President of the Church, came to help celebrate the joyous occasion. Soon, the true work progressed. The membership grew to about 30 very quickly. It wasn't long before satan got into the labor of the Lord, and some contention began. This caused the weak to leave the Church. Seeing this, we decided to transfer the remaining members to the Branch. I sold the building; and three years after this venture began, I moved back into our home on 28th Street, which had been rented out. At this writing August 1995, while the Lord has called some home, there are the faithful still remaining.

Chapter 5

A TRIP TO PUERTO RICO

We want to write a few lines about a trip we (Brother Joseph Calabrese and Brother Alvin Swanson) made to Puerto Rico in the hope of spreading the Gospel to the people of that Island. Brother Joseph had written to me to tell me that he, his wife, and daughter Cheryl would be in Florida to attend a convention of his employer, the Prudential Insurance Company. When I answered his letter, I proposed that if he could find time our two families could take a trip to Nassau or Jamaica. When the Spanish Saints heard about our planned trip at the Branch in Lorain, Ohio, they proposed we should visit with their relatives and friends in Puerto Rico and tell them about the Gospel of Jesus Christ and what benefits they had received since joining the Church. On June 19, 1964, Brother Joseph and I boarded a plane at Miami.

The plane, a jet known as the *Golden Falcon*, immediately rose to a height of 31,000 feet and flew at the speed of 600 miles an hour. On the plane we were privileged to sit next to a soldier by the name of Angel Devalle. He was on his way home to Puerto Rico from Fort Benning, Georgia. Angel was happy to discuss with us all that his country had to offer, which helped us considerably when we arrived there. We also explained to him that we were Ministers of The Church of Jesus Christ and gave him some of the Spanish literature about the Church. We pray that God will be his company and that some day we might meet again.

It was a very nice trip of over a thousand miles, southeast over the blue Atlantic. There is a string of islands on the way: Nassau, Great Exuma, San Salvador (where Columbus landed on his first trip to

the New World which is 400 air miles from Miami), Antilles, Myaguana, and then Haiti and the Dominican Republic. One has to marvel at all the water on the earth and so little land. One writer, meditating on this, visualized the one piece of land among all others in this vast expanse of water and wrote *Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean*. It was America.

From the air Puerto Rico is beautiful, about 100 miles long and 35 miles wide, with superb beaches and pointed mountains. Here are some facts about Puerto Rico you may enjoy:

It was discovered on November 19, 1493, by Christopher Columbus on his second voyage to the New World. In 1508 a group of Spanish conquistadors under the leadership of Ponce de Leon, who later became the first Governor, started the colonization. Coveted by kings and pirates, this strategic island was attacked by Sir Francis Drake and his 3,000-man fleet. In 1595 Drake was defeated. In 1598 the Earl of Cumberland renewed the English attack by land and captured the Island. Within three months disease had ravished his troops, and he abandoned his quest.

In 1625 the island withstood an attack by the Dutch. In 1797 a prime British army of 7,000 stormed the city of Old San Juan and was repulsed. In 1898 the island fell to the United States. The Jones Act of 1917 made the people of Puerto Rico citizens of the United States. On July 25, 1952, it became a commonwealth voluntarily associated with the United States by the vote of the people. In 1953 the United Nations recognized Puerto Rico as a self-governing country freely associated with the United States.

The airport was modern, and the people were very friendly and courteous. At the airport we heard ourselves being paged by one of the persons we were supposed to contact, but we couldn't find him.

Brother Joe had the addresses of relatives of our Brothers and Sisters in Lorain, so we went to see them. They treated us very warmly and gave us supper. Later more relatives arrived, and we spent the entire evening with them. Brother Joseph told them about their relatives in Ohio; how they found the Church; and the many blessings and miracles God had worked among them.

While speaking to Sister Lucy and Brother Juan Gonzales' relatives, he told of how God had healed Sister Lucy of cancer; and how God took care of them and provided not only Spiritually, but naturally too. Brother Juan was out of work for two years; but when they came into the Church, God provided him with work; and he has been blessed ever since. Not only their family, but God, through Sister Lucy, sent Sister Helen Tisler to Sister Alice Garcia's house. Sister Alice had felt that her life was worthless. Although she was only a young woman with a family, she was driven many times to despair and at times felt that there was nothing to live for. When she discovered the Gospel, she began to investigate; she began to be lifted up in her spirits. Sister Alice prayed fervently for repentance; and soon she received an experience that convinced her of the Church, and she was baptized. There were many other experiences Brother Joseph shared with them.

They seemed impressed and were not a bit hostile about our testimony. That night we stayed at a hotel, and early the next morning we began to search for the other people we were supposed to meet. We found one family and again were treated

very warmly. They listened to our information about our Church and about the news of their relatives, and at each place Brother Joseph left the literature of the Church printed in Spanish. We couldn't locate some other people who had been referred to us; so we spent another night in the San Cristobal Hotel, overlooking a great fort (the historic San Cristobal and the Ocean). It was near the place where Teddy Roosevelt rode up Old San Juan Hill with his Rough Riders in 1898 and changed the history of the Island. After the Treaty of Paris, Puerto Rico came under the sovereignty of the United States.

We wrote letters home and that night discussed the possibility of shipping a car to the Yucatan Peninsula and driving up through Mexico to the States. Yucatan is very rich in ruins of the Mayan Indians. This trip, God willing, will be taken in the near future.

The next morning we boarded a plane at 7:00 a.m.; and at about 9:15 a.m. we were in Miami Airport, where both our families were waiting for us. We just had time to drive to West Hollywood for Church, where we enjoyed a nice meeting.

In conclusion, we might add that spreading the Gospel may be likened to planting a garden in your backyard. All we can do is sow our seeds; and if they fall on good soil, the seeds will take root and grow; but only God can yield the increase. So, to Him may all glory be given in whatsoever we do.

Brother Alvin Swanson
Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 6

EXPERIENCE - SEPTEMBER 7, 1965

I am humbly submitting this experience because I have, since receiving it, prayerfully inquired of the Lord as to whether I should or should not send it to the General Church. After much prayer on October 12, 1965, the Lord showed me in a dream that we were holding a Conference; and I saw Brother Nick Pietrangelo (General Church Secretary) standing up in front facing the Elders. He said, "Brothers, I want all of your attention. I want you to listen to a wonderful experience." He then began to read my experience.

On September 7, 1965, I dreamed I was in a large building. Into this building came a Brother who had been suspended from our Branch in Lorain. I was surprised to see him, and I shook his hand. He appeared to want to sell something that looked like large house shingles. At this point a great storm arose blowing in the windows of the building. I could see this former Brother trying to stop up the places where the wind and water were coming in, but to no avail.

The storm grew more fierce like a hurricane, causing a terrible destruction. It then seemed I was outside looking at the damage that had taken place and wondering about the Church. I couldn't see any of our people at this time, but I did see some dark-skinned people, many of whom were children. I wondered who they were; and as I wondered, I heard a voice say, "They are Eskimos." I saw a tall man among them with dark skin. He saw me wondering and looking about. He came to me and said, "Are you Italian?" I said, "Yes, I am." He said, pointing at the same time, "Don't worry. That Church is still standing!" It seemed that I then began

to walk in that direction; and as I began to walk, a great tremor began to shake the earth. I knew it was an earthquake, and I ran to a large man-size drain tile for safety. While in there, I felt the earth shake and roll from one side to the other. I knew that the earthquake had taken its toll. It seemed, next, that I found myself in a storeroom similar to the one in which the Lorain Branch held its meetings before we built our Church building. There were just a few of the Saints present in this room. Brother Frank Altomare was preaching, and some people appeared outside the front of the storeroom. They were looking in. After they looked in, they began to walk away. At this point the Spirit of God took hold of Brother Frank and he said, "Lord, if it is your will, stop these people, and Lord, if it is your will, bring them in!" No sooner had he said this than the people stopped, turned around, and came in. There were three men and one woman. The woman then began to introduce them to me (Joe Calabrese). The first man was dressed in a robe. He had a large beard all around his face and a little hat on his head like those a rabbi might wear. He came toward me, and we extended our hands to greet each other. At the same time, to my surprise, he kissed me. When he kissed me, he seemed so satisfied and made a gesture as if to say, "Ah, this is the one! This is it!" I seemed to feel that by his kissing me he would find proof of what he was looking for and sensed that how he would feel when he kissed me would satisfy him. No name was given for this man.

The next man was of bronze color. He was well dressed in a suit. He looked very serious and stern. The woman said, "This is Dr. _____." I missed the name. I said, "Dr. who?" She said the name again, but again it left me. This man gave me such a handshake I will never forget. The next man was also a well-dressed Gentile; and no name was given for him, although we shook hands. He was very

observant. It seemed that I found myself negotiating at a table in the same room with this woman. It also seemed that she was showing me a valuable paper that looked like a deed or a check. I wasn't sure what it was. It had a lot of writing on it, but I couldn't understand it except for one word. She tried to convince me that this was very valuable and that it was an antique. I wanted more proof. She then said again, "This is very valuable," and pointing to the Gentile man, she said, "Ask him. He knows. He's from Independence, Missouri, and they had it there." The man then nodded his head, acknowledging that this was true. When he acknowledged that it was true, I said, "All right. I'll take it." I seemed to have paid her five dollars for it and put it in my wallet. I knew then what the man said was true because the only word that I understood on this paper was **independa**. I then awoke feeling satisfied that God had given me an experience indicating several things, I think, for our benefit. I tried to tell my wife the dream when I awoke, and I told her I couldn't tell it all for the blessing that I had. Again, I only submitted it because of the dream mentioned at the beginning.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 7

SUMMER 1969

Along with Brother Joe and Sister Edna Bittinger, we planned to spend the summer doing evangelistic work. At first we would go to St. John, Kansas; and after one month we would go to Wakapala, South Dakota, among the Seed of Joseph.

We left in Brother Bittinger's car around the first of June. Upon arriving in St. John, we took up residence in a trailer that belonged to Brother Ike Smith. At this time Brother Ike and Sister Bonnie and their children were on their way to Pine Top, Arizona, to do missionary work and live among the Apache Indians. Later the trailer would be sold.

Immediately, we began to make plans with Brother Alex Robinson to evangelize the city. In the meantime, Brother Joe, who is a good carpenter, did some work for Brother Alex, who was remodeling his home. He also did some work on the Church building.

Our plans were to knock on every door in St. John, also, to set up a schedule of meetings and advertise in the local paper to openly invite the public to attend the special services. We all worked together: Brother Joe, Brother Alex, along with his children, and I. Personally, I felt it an honor to walk the streets where the Saints of old had walked and attend the Church where Brother William Bickerton was directed by God in the early 1870's.

The meetings were going very well. Some visitors attended, and God did bless us.

One day I took time to go to the barber shop. As I was receiving my hair cut, the barber asked if I was

new to the area. I informed him I was and that we were Ministers in The Church of Jesus Christ. He immediately informed me that he was well acquainted with the Church. In fact, he mentioned without any prompting from me that he knew that Brother Bickerton had stood on a slightly higher level of ground about five miles north of the city and had given a special prayer to God that all the land as far as his eyes could see south of there would never experience a tornado. (Note, at that time it was known as Zion's Valley.) He said God heard the prayer because though there have been heavy rains and much wind, there has never been a tornado in the area to this day.

Our time in St. John was gradually nearing completion, when I received a telephone call that Brother Frank Rivera, our first Spanish convert to the Church in the early 1950's, had died. The family wanted me to take care of his funeral. Because of the distance and because my time in St. John was just about over, I decided to fly home. Later Brother Joe and Sister Edna would come back to Lorain, where we would then prepare to go to Wakapala, South Dakota.

It was now around the first of July 1969. After a couple of days we arrived in Wakapala. Brother Bill Mazzeo and his wife Sister Carmella were the last missionaries there. The Church owned a small church building, which included a bedroom and combination kitchen and dining area. There was neither water (There was a community well in the village.) nor bathroom. We stayed here a while, probably a couple of weeks, after which time we moved into Mobridge. This was the closest city and was about 15 miles away.

While in this area, we did again as we had done in St. John, Kansas. We placed some advertising in the

local newspaper. In addition, we created letters and flyers and passed them out in all the regions around the reservations. We had regular services at the Church, which were well attended. We also held special services in a place called Little Eagle. We made one trip to a place called Eagle Butte. There were some people Brother Joe and Sister Edna knew who lived there. At one time Brother Dick Christman, Brother Richard Scaglione, and Brother John Ross, Jr., had lived and taught school there. We made the trip of about 200 miles one way without any problems. On this trip I can remember stopping at a place that I can't recall now to hold a meeting and bless a child.

The work was also going very well at this place. During this time Brother Joe Bittinger and I marked off an acre of land that the Church bought to use for a cemetery. At this time (1995), I understand there is only one person buried in it. Brother and Sister Demarius, who are now the only members in this area, have informed the Church that they both also wanted to be buried there. They are presently in rest homes.

During the month of August Brother Tony and Sister Ann Lovalvo drove my wife and son Joel to visit us. It was good to see them. They took us for a drive to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and to the Black Hills. During this time we saw the mountain where the heads of four former Presidents of the United States (George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Theodore Roosevelt, and Abraham Lincoln) are carved. We also saw an open passion play of the life of Jesus Christ. After this we returned to Wakapala. We said goodbye and thanked Brother Tony for bringing Sister Vicki and Joel to see us.

They had no sooner left us than we received a phone call from the General Church. Brother Joe, an

Apostle, and I, President of the General Church Board of Trustees, were informed that the land on which we had begun to erect the General Church Auditorium was being condemned and that the Greater Pittsburgh Airport was going to purchase it to enlarge the airport. With the arrival of this news, we had no choice but to prepare to leave. At this time we had been ready to spend at least another month there.

We said our goodbyes to all the Saints in that region and returned home to take care of the business at hand. We thank God for a summer filled with much excitement, both naturally and Spiritually. As for the Auditorium, we eventually found land in Greensburg, Pennsylvania, and built the Auditorium, which was dedicated in 1970. It is now called the World Conference Center.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 8

AN ACCOUNT OF OUR TRIP TO MEXICO

We left Lorain April 2, 1961; and after a brief stop overnight near Nashville, Tennessee, we continued on to Hattiesville, Mississippi, where we spent the night. After crossing the wonderful New Causeway over Lake Pontchartrain (23 miles in length), we arrived in New Orleans, where we attended a three-day Conference for the Prudential Insurance Company on Wednesday the 4th. We started out again Saturday and stayed overnight at Beaumont, Texas, the largest oil-producing center in the world. This area is also the largest rice producer in the nation, and we were amazed at the many rice fields we passed on the way. Here we diverted from our route to swing south a little to get a view of the Gulf; and on passing the Galveston area, we noticed the results of the damage from hurricane "Carla." We arrived in Laredo that evening, and it was here that we began to notice the poverty of the Spanish-speaking people. After taking care of the necessary requirements to enter Mexico, we rested for the night.

Monday morning we crossed over into Mexico, and we were immediately impressed with the extreme poverty and primitive living conditions of the Indian people. They lived in dwellings constructed of sod, clay, brick, stone, or anything available to protect them from the elements. Our hearts went out to these people and their plight, knowing this condition has come upon them because of the disobedience of their forefathers, and yet looking to the day when they will be "brought out of bondage" according to the promise of the Book of Mormon. This condition was noted repeatedly all the way to Mexico City. On approaching the city, we noticed that there was some progress being made especially in the

agricultural fields. We had driven mile after mile and passed valley after valley, seemingly, hundreds and hundreds of miles of land that appeared to us to be able to support many civilizations or relieve many crowded areas of the world, but "God works in a mysterious way His wonders to perform." After seeing the poverty of these people, we realized just how rich we really are!

Arriving in Mexico City, we were literally picked up while driving. Mario Cano Lopez offered to direct us through the heavy traffic to our hotel. He was our guide during our entire stay. (Mario was born in Yucatan of a Mayan mother.) In registering, we were amazed at the low cost of the rooms, which were 50 pesos per day or four dollars in U.S. currency. The rooms were very modern in every way. Food was equally reasonable and very, very good. After a good night's rest and a very hearty breakfast of grilled steak, eggs, hash brown potatoes, juice, toast, strawberry jam, and coffee, which cost us 10 pesos or 80 cents, we met Mario in the lobby and started out for our first tour, which consisted of the market place. We also visited the factories, where they make their many beautiful articles of silver, leather, copper, wood, glass, etc., which can be bargained for and purchased very reasonably. We made several purchases for gifts while we were there. Then, we were driven by our guide to the Shrine of our Lady of Guadalupe. The people say there was supposed to have been a miracle in the form of the appearance of the Virgin Mary here in 1531, and at this place we saw something that we shall never forget. People were literally crawling on their knees across the square to the shrine in order that they might receive a favor of the Virgin Mary. We saw much idol worship here in many forms, and we were made to appreciate what we have received in this Gospel Restored by the angel John spoke of in Revelations 14:6-7, which

helps us to understand the importance of doing away with this sort of thing and turn to the worship of the true and living God. How those people need the truths of the Gospel Restored! From here we went to see the pyramids at San Juan Teotihuacan, which truly tell the story of the great civilizations that have long since vanished. Our minds went to the Book of Mormon; and as we viewed these pyramids of the Sun and the Moon, we could picture the Nephites and Lamanites as they flourished into these great civilizations and also their gradual decline, degeneration, and final destruction. As we climbed the 243 steps to the top of the pyramid and looked out over the great expanse surrounding these ancient structures, we could almost visualize the valleys teeming with activity. Here we felt very strongly the need to kneel down for a word of prayer and ask God's blessing upon these poor oppressed people that "the scales might soon fall from their eyes" and that in our short stay we might be able to plant some good seed that might bear fruit and if necessary to help cultivate it. During our trips to these areas, we had many discussions with Mario about our interest in these ancient people, about the Book of Mormon and the Restored Gospel; and we have noticed his honesty and keen interest in the Book of Mormon and have promised to send one to him. As we moved about, we contacted some others who showed definite interest in the Book of Mormon and have promised to send books to them also.

Thursday morning we set out with Mario to see more of the pyramids at or near the city which were of particular interest because they showed the seven different eras discovered by excavations. We were able to enter these excavations, and our guide pointed out the different levels. Leaving this area, we went to the lava beds and saw some of the most beautiful sights we have ever seen - lovely homes and gardens built upon the lava. These fabulous

homes are surrounded by luxurious rock gardens which surpass anything we had ever seen. Much of the work is done by the natives without modern tools. The thought that came to mind as we viewed the scenes was "what other important history is buried beneath these lava beds?" We wondered too if this was one of the volcanos that erupted at the time of the Crucifixion. Continuing on to University City, we beheld many modern buildings; and we were fascinated by the murals on the outside of the library done in natural color stone by Juan O'Gorman. This is one of the most famous sites in Mexico, with brand new and modern buildings, one of which is occupied by the 400 year-old National University of Mexico. There are brilliantly colored mosaic murals on the outside walls of these unique structures. It makes this one of the most beautiful and outstanding cultural institutions in the world. Ten thousand workers were as busy as a colony of ants creating what a committee of the nation's leading architects designed on their drawing boards at a cost of over \$50 million. The new stadium, unlike any in the world, seats 87,000 and is a poem in stone.

From the University City we passed through the flower market; and had it not been raining, we would have taken some lovely pictures here, but instead we drove on to Chapultepec Castle, where Mario proceeded to unfold another chapter of history. This castle was the residence of Emperor Maximilian and Carlotta during their reign in the 19th century. It is built upon a hill overlooking the city. It is also the site of the most famous battle of the Mexican-American War. Our next stop was at the National Palace, which is noted for the colorful and vibrant murals of Diego Rivera. Just across the street is the Cathedral, one of the oldest in this hemisphere and one they claim is the largest on the American Continent, called the "Metropolitan." It

contains marble altars, statuary, wood carvings, silver railings, and priceless tapestries and paintings and is reported by some to occupy the site of the greatest of the Aztec temples. Here is where the Stone Calendar was found. This Cathedral contains nearly \$2.0 million worth of gold objects. Other objects, totaling 3,000 including prelates, are buried in crypts beneath the cathedral. A section of the ancient ruins has been reserved on the corner of the square, which has been the center of national life. On it are scenes of historical events since the time when it was the heart of the Aztec capital.

The next day, after having the car serviced, we took to the mountains 10,000 feet up and over the high mesas, through the pine-scented forests on the desert of the lions, past the trout farms, and into the valley of Toluca, which was about a 40-mile ride from Mexico City. We immediately were shocked at the thousands of teeming poverty stricken people milling about the rain-drenched muddy cement areas called "The Market Place." Mario told us that many walked all the way from distances up to 35 miles. As we got out of the car, we noticed an old Indian woman, ragged, barefoot, and visibly ill, begging in front of the restaurant. She put out her hand to us, and the owner of the restaurant came out and chased her away. She went and sat on the sidewalk. Some of the sights that will haunt us forever include a crippled old woman crawling on her knees on the sidewalk, and a little boy of 4 who carried a can with a ham bone and some crusts of bread he had picked up in it. His pleading eyes would melt the coldest heart. All through the market place, the walks were lined and crowded with people sitting on the wet and muddy walks and eating and cooking their foods. Some mothers were nursing their babies while some swung from spears hanging from their mothers' backs. Arriving at the market place proper, we were shocked as the stench of parched

fish and corn; and half-rotted fruits and vegetables filled our nostrils. The sight of human beings squatting along the walks in filthy rags and barefooted with garbage strewn around them was more than we could bear. It was repulsive and pitiful! We also witnessed the flies, the crippled dragging themselves along the muddy cement, beggars pleading for a few centavos and the look of disbelief in their faces as we said, "No more pesos." There were husks of corn and other vegetables lying around. Things like this we will never forget! We asked Mario what the straw mats were that they were carrying, and he called them "petates." These mats are their beds. He said they just lay them down anywhere and sleep for the night and return home the next day. The government cleans up the debris after the market closes. Words cannot express the horror and poverty and the endless sights we beheld here. Returning to our rooms, we were stunned and speechless as we went over the day's activities. We were also very humble and thankful for the bounties of the Gospel and the blessings afforded us in the United States of America. We surely pray and look for the day when something can be done for these oppressed and down-trodden "seeds of Joseph."

Why should such a people, devoted and strong in their faith, be so oppressed when the many cathedrals we saw were so bedecked with gold and precious ornaments? It makes me wonder, "what good had their fine churches done for them?" We thought of II Nephi 28:13 which says *"They rob the poor because of their fine sanctuaries; and they rob the poor because of their fine clothing; and they persecute the meek and the poor in heart...."*

We started out the next morning not bright (for it was raining) but early to go to the National Museum of History to see the Stone Calendar and the cross of Palenque among other interesting things. Upon

entering the museum, we were faced with this huge stone weighing 24 tons and covered with hieroglyphics, from behind which glowed an orange light making it very mysterious looking. This Stone Calendar was found in 1760 and is said to be more accurate than the European calendars of the same period. Our guide was able to interpret (whether correctly or not) many of the hieroglyphics for us. The exhibits include stone images, monoliths and sculptures, precious relics from tombs, an Aztec sacrificial stone, and the famous cross of Palenque. There were also murals and models of scenes and ancient towns and cities.

As we continued, we left Mexico City and drove through areas of cultivated fields and great haciendas. We passed through the area that was once the basin of Lake Texcoco, over the Sierra Madres, through pine forests to the summit of the divide, 10,486 feet up. On the west slope are fine views of the valley of Mexico and on the east the volcanos of Popocatepetl and Iztaccihuatl. Our route took us through small Indian villages before we entered the rich Puebla Valley. To the north, on clear days, the extinct volcano Malintzin can be seen. Well past the mountain ranges, the descent in altitude is gradual; and ornate churches dot the countryside surrounding ancient Cholula "the holy city of Anahuac," which was once the center of a Toltec Kingdom. At the time of its destruction by Cortes, this sacred city had a population of about 100,000 served by some 400 temples and shrines. It was centered around the ancient pyramid of Quetzalcoatl, which dates from Toltec times. Here it is said, there is a church for every day in the year; but the natives will admit that they include the churches in 18 neighboring villages for their count of 365. The pyramid of Quetzalcoatl is greater on base areas and slightly lower than the pyramid of the Sun at Teltihuscan. Now covered with earth and

vegetation, it is surmounted by a Catholic church. Excavation has revealed a honeycomb of passages, galleries, and stairways. We were able to enter the excavations, and Mario pointed out the different periods of building. This is supposed to be the largest pyramid in the world. In and around this city and in the city of Puebla, which was our next stop, our guide pointed out numerous churches and recounted that when the Spaniards came they destroyed the ancient temples atop the pyramids and replaced them with these cathedrals. Puebla is the capital of the state of Puebla and is referred to as the "Rome of America." As we entered the cathedrals, we noted the costly and ornate trimmings everywhere; and Mario told us that much of the trimmings were pure gold. We were shocked at the fabulous interiors after having seen the great misery and poverty of the Mexican people just outside the walls. It seemed criminal to see these walls covered with priceless paintings, draperies, carvings, gold, and precious stones with so many human beings living in such poverty. We remarked to Mario that surely God would be more pleased if they sold these things and bought bread for the hungry. After visiting the onyx and pottery factories, where we saw many beautiful articles, we retired to our hotel for dinner.

On our last day in Mexico, our guide whisked us away to the Palace of Fine Arts, a most beautiful building, very modern in every respect. The architecture was superb. The Palace was built of Italian marble and fashioned after the Paris Opera House at a cost of 35 million pesos. Begun in 1905 and dedicated in 1935, it is a blend of Mayan, Mixtec, and classical architecture. The theater has a famous colored glass curtain, depicting the volcanos Popocatepetl and Iztaccihuatl made by Tiffany at a cost of \$47,000. Here we saw a most enlightening program of folklore done in ballet with beautiful

musical accompaniment which was very descriptive and colorful. The interior of the palace is made of marble and onyx and houses special exhibit rooms and galleries, where some of the best known muralists are shown. The building is distinguished by its "fried egg dome" and the ceiling of the auditorium is a beautiful stained glass skylight dome. Driving on to Xochimilco, where they have the Lagunilla market, we took the lovely boat ride in the famous "floating gardens," where the canals bustled with flower vendors (a note to the ladies). When approaching the canals, lovely native girls in colorful costumes presented us with the most beautiful corsages of several roses or gardenias centered with an orchid for which the husbands paid the small sum of 5 pesos or 40 cents! We were serenaded by floating orchestras and marimbas drifting by. It was easy to see why it is referred to as the "Venice of Mexico." There were boats passing by continuously, piloted by native men and women, and children selling their colorful wares of flowers, delicious foods, and soft drinks. These "floating gardens" are located just a few miles from the city, and the round trip through the canals is 33 miles. The canopied launches are propelled by one boatman with a long pole by which you are punted through the channels that twist and turn along a species of canals lined by tall slender trees that give the peaceful waterways a wonderful and relaxing setting. We could have drifted on and on, but we had only a few more hours to spend in Mexico City. We went back to the city, where we attended the bull fights out of curiosity. We were stunned at the cruelty of this sport and by the fact that over 30,000 people attended this event. It seemed to us cruel to torture these animals in this manner for the sake of sport.

We left the arena when it began to rain and headed back to Monterey with Mario accompanying us. We

were happy to be able to give him transportation to this city, where his mother-in-law resides and where his daughter was vacationing. We had truly tried to witness to this very capable guide of Mayan ancestry, and we felt sad to think of having to leave him at Monterey. He had been reading the Book of Mormon at night after tours. We promised to send him one. He mentioned one morning that we had already gotten him in trouble with his mother after he had told her some of the things we had presented to him. As we parted, we encouraged him to pray for an experience that he might know the truth of these things. He seemed surprised to learn that Brother Joe had the authority to baptize; and when he encouraged Mario to pray for an experience, he made the remark that, "In that case I might have to come to Lorain." He was also told, it was either that, or we would have to come back here. We would ask the Brothers and Sisters to remember this sincere man in their prayers that God might bless him and use him to His honor and glory if it is His will. We all felt keenly that Mario Cano Lopez has a great destiny if he so chooses. His knowledge of world history is astounding, and he knew more about our own history than we did.

Our hearts were somewhat heavy after leaving Mario, thinking about his people and their condition here in this land called "eternal spring" (because of its mild climate). Our determination is to do all we can for them and especially remember them in our prayers.

As we reached the border and reflected on the several days we spent in this very colorful land, we truly felt that our trip to Mexico had been very rewarding in many ways. We had been able to plant a few seeds that may bear some fruit. How fortunate we Gentiles are, and we should take advantage of the blessings afforded us in and through the Restoration of the Gospel and appreciate our great heritage in this blessed land of America.

Imagine our feelings upon hearing that they were canceling the ball game back home because of snow, while we were baking in the 75° and 80° F. temperatures. It made us reluctant to return home; but all good things must come to an end, and after all summer is coming! I would like to end this account with the words of a hymn that has become very precious to me and came to my mind:

"We are Longing for the Gathering"

On that bright and glorious morning when the Lord shall come again and the gathering of the flock will flee to Him.

Then the Saints of God will flourish when they meet on Zion's land and afflictions we will think no more of them.

When we gather in Mount Zion we will go with one accord, and we'll look upon that city and we'll sing. We will sing the songs of Zion in that happy land so fair and the Lord will come and we will reign with Him.

Then the Lamanites, they will be blessed, we'll all become as one when the Saints of God go out to preach to them;

They will have the Spirit with them for to lead them on their way and will praise the Lord: Hosanna to their King!

Then their eyes, they will be opened and their hearts will understand, and our trials and temptations will be o'er;

Then the Gospel in its power will be preached thro'out the land, and we'll sing and shout His praises evermore.

Chorus:

We are longing for the gath'ring, that will be forever blessed;

We shall gather in Mount Zion, where we'll sing redeeming grace.

Sister Helen and Joe Tisler
Brother Joseph and Victoria Calabrese

Chapter 9

EXPERIENCES RECEIVED OVER THE YEARS THAT LED TO MY CALLING INTO THE QUORUM OF TWELVE

Over the years I had received several experiences that indicated that I was to be called into the Quorum of Twelve Apostles.

1. In 1963 I dreamed that I saw Brother Nick Pietrangelo in Conference. He was waiting for me. Brother Samuel Kirschner was with him. When I arrived, Brother Nick met me. Brother Sam encouraged me to go with him. Brother Nick took me by the arm. As we walked into the Conference, he spoke to me and said, "You have been chosen man of the year." I awoke.
2. Later in 1969 I dreamed I was given a new pair of shoes.
3. In 1970 I dreamed I met Brother Rocco Biscotti. The place where we met was an old mansion. He then said, "Follow me." He wanted to show me what the Quorum of Twelve had done to the old mansion. Starting from upstairs, he took me through every room. Each room was completely restored to its original condition like when it was first built. Last, he took me through the kitchen and out through the kitchen door, which led to a beautiful foyer. As we left through the foyer, we looked at the beautiful work the Quorum had done in completing the restoration of the mansion. Brother Biscotti had a big smile on his face. I awoke.
4. In 1971 I dreamed I was in my own home. Many Brothers and Sisters were visiting me. We were all very happy. Soon Brother Anthony Corrado came to visit me too. As he came in, he spoke to me and said,

- "Brother Joe, I have some good news to give you." I then awoke without him telling me. I felt as though he was going to tell me that I was to be called into the Quorum of Twelve.
5. In 1978 I dreamed I was in a building. I was in the vestibule like at the Church auditorium. Brother Rocco Biscotti was there with me. I saw Brother Gorie Ciaravino there also. He was sitting on a bench in the same area. The Brothers, one at a time, went and kissed Brother Gorie. Then, it was my turn. I went and kissed Brother Gorie. When I did this, he said, "Now this is the way." He looked well satisfied. Then I awoke.
 6. In 1983 I dreamed that I was called into the Quorum of Twelve. Some confusion seemed to exist as to who was to ordain me.
 7. May 1985 I saw Brother William Cadman calling me. I was in a building walking away. As he saw me, he called out, "Brother Calabrese." I waited and he came toward me smiling. He shook my hand. I then awoke.
 8. December 1985 I was in Tse Bonito. I had a dream that I saw Brother Robert Watson. I heard him say he was going to submit my name to the Quorum of Twelve to be called an Apostle.
 9. May 30, 1986. In the early hours of the morning, I dreamed Brother Dominic Thomas came to see me. He asked me to go with him. I had completely forgotten the Quorum of Twelve was meeting then. I wondered for a moment why did he call me? I then saw him smile, and then I remembered. I followed to where they were meeting and waited to be called. After some time passed, another quorum member came and called me into a special room where they were meeting. I then awoke.

10. May, 1986. I dreamed I saw Brother Dominic Thomas, Brother Nick Pietrangelo, and Brother Paul Palmieri talking to me and smiling.
11. July 4, 1987. This dream I had in the home of my son Dennis in Tse Bonito, New Mexico. This dream was a great inspiration to me. Though the others I had are as I have written them, this one seemed to be more authoritative. It was early in the morning. I saw a man. He had a kind face. He came to me smiling. He had a gift for me. He gave me a new pair of shoes. He also handed me another pair of old shoes. They were his own. They were badly beaten and worn. I wondered momentarily, why? I already had two pairs of my own shoes. I looked at him, and he seemed to give me encouragement and said, "Go ahead. Take them." I realized him now to be a man of God. I then spoke to him and said, "I will do my best to do with the new shoes what he had done with his old ones and that I would do my best to be kind, loving, and to spread goodness to all people." I then awoke.
12. October 10, 1987. While attending the General Church Conference, I dreamed that Brother Gorie Ciaravino and I were walking on a beautiful green lawn, the same as you would see on a golf course. I took Brother Gorie by the arm and said, "Now we must be careful and not go off the green to the side where there are puddles of water."
13. February 24, 1989. I dreamed I saw my name picked. (Note: The Quorum of Twelve had met in Phoenix, Arizona, in the latter part of January.) I was to receive a prize. It then seemed that I had been on a trip with my wife. As we returned home, I saw many members of our family. I could remember

my son Joel's daughter, Linda, stirring around saying, "Here they come! Here they come!" I was to be surprised that my name was picked for the prize; however, I had already been shown. As we stopped the car, they all said, "Surprise! Surprise!" and were congratulating me.

In conclusion, on April 21, 1989, at about 5:00 p.m. after the Friday meeting of the April Conference, Brother Russell Cadman, Vice-President of the Quorum of Twelve, called me and Brother Paul Benyola aside and said the Quorum wanted to talk to us. That was the first official indication I had been given of my calling as an Apostle in The Church of Jesus Christ. On Sunday, April 23, 1989, I was set aside by the washing of feet by Brother Paul Palmieri and ordained by Brother Dominic Thomas, General Church President. The power of God was present. While being saluted with holy kisses by our brethren, Brother V. James Lovalvo, Apostle and Second Counselor of the Church, spoke the word of the Lord confirming the calling upon me.

Chapter 10

DREAMS: 1970-1975

In or about the year of 1970 or 1971, my daughter Bonnie and Ike her husband, along with her children, decided to move to Pinetop, Arizona, to work among the Seed of Joseph. The area called Whiteriver Reservation is where the Apache Indians reside.

Like most parents who care about their children, my wife, Victoria, and I were concerned about them moving so far away (2,000 miles) from the main body of the Church. Our concern led me to ask God if what they were doing was of good or not. I received the following dream:

I saw a huge pine tree. There are many in the area. I saw a large limb protruding from this pine tree. This large limb extended from the West to the East across the entire continent to where we lived in Lorain, Ohio. At the end of the limb were four pieces of fruit. I awoke.

Now, a pine tree does not bear fruit. Almost immediately I received the interpretation. Not only had God shown me it was His will that they be there but that four of my five children would also move that way. This is now July 1990. Four of our children have moved that way over the years. We have Bonnie and Cheryl in Pinetop, Arizona. Dennis and Candace reside in Gallup and Tse Bonito, New Mexico, along with their companions and children. We thank God for answering our prayers.

In or about 1975 I had the following experience. I received it in Tse Bonito, New Mexico.

I dreamed I was going to a factory. I was wearing a sport coat with a blend of several colors. As I entered the factory, I hung the coat up on a coat rack. It seemed that some time had passed, years of time. The next thing I saw was that I was leaving the factory. As I was leaving, I remembered my coat which I had forgotten. I went back to get it. The next thing I saw was that I found myself like I was on a reservation. I saw an old man fishing. I asked him, "Have you caught any fish?" He said, "No." I asked, "Do you mind if I try?" He simply gave me his rod with an expression, "Go ahead if you think you can do better." I took the rod and almost immediately I started to catch fish. In fact, I did not even need to bait the hook. As fast as I could cast the line into the water, I was catching the fish. As I looked into the stream, it was filled with fish; and I noticed that they were dark colored. I awoke. The interpretation I received was that I represented the Priesthood.

Our commission to the Seed of Joseph (coat of several colors) was hung up or not pursued hard enough. Working in the factory instead of concentrating on the missionary work, I had forgotten the work (the coat) among the Seed of Joseph. When I remembered to return for the coat (the work among the Seed of Joseph), it was on a reservation. The old man fishing looked like an Indian. He was not catching any fish; the Priesthood had to show him. When I did, the Lord provided. We must continue the work among the Seed of Joseph.

Chapter 11

February 1, 1975

TO: Mission Board Members
India Sub-Committee
Program-Development Committee
District Presidents
Quorum of Twelve

FROM: Joseph Calabrese, Evangelist

DATE: January 30, 1975

RE: Dr. B.D. Livingston's visit

Dear Brethren:

It is with gratitude and thanks to God that I report my tour with Dr. Livingston as completed. We were able to follow the itinerary as planned. We were well received by all, everywhere. We are sure that he was more than satisfied to see The Church of Jesus Christ in action. He was able to witness all the ordinances in the Church except baptism.

He strongly emphasized that our Faith and Doctrine are true, and also the Book of Mormon is true. He is now home informing his people of his experiences.

Among the many experiences that were had, there was a vision that we throughout the Church should pray for him as he brings the Gospel of Jesus Christ back to India to his people.

A complete report will follow before our Board of Missions meeting in March. I have kept a day-by-day account of all things.

All total, he met 9 of the 12 Apostles, visited all 6 Districts, and 21 Branches and Missions. I was as conservative as I could be. We traveled by plane when we had to, by bus where available, and by car when possible. We were then taken care of very well by everyone.

The total cost will be under \$1,500. The sum of \$2,000 was provided by Brother Charles Micale. Brother Fred Olexa has the account.

Your Brother-in-Christ
Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 12

TO: Mission Board Members
India Sub-Committee
District Presidents
Quorum of Twelve
FROM: Evangelist, Joseph Calabrese
DATE: February 1, 1975
RE: Dr. B.D. Livingston of India

It is with our gratitude and thanks to God that I am able to report to you that the itinerary and tour with Dr. Livingston have been completed. The report of our tour of the Church follows.

Dr. Livingston arrived in the United States of America on December 5, 1974, ahead of a telegram he had sent to inform us of his arrival, which I received the next day, December 6, 1974. I was able to reach Brother John Manes, who went to the Pittsburgh Airport to pick him up. He and Brother Dan Casasanta cared for him until we could meet in Monongahela on Saturday, December 7, 1974.

On December 7 a meeting was held in Monongahela. We met with Brother M.R. Griffith, all the Elders who were available, and Dr. Livingston. I read to Dr. Livingston the proposed outline that would have welcomed him more properly at the airport. We hoped that we could make up for the airport event by extending to him an official welcome to The Church of Jesus Christ. I read the outline which the Program Development Committee prepared and was accepted by the General Church Priesthood on page 1577 of the October Conference minutes. I read all except the last part which dealt with Priesthood ordination. Dr. Livingston was then asked for an opening statement. He gladly expressed his thanks to the Church for their invitation and to the Brother who made it

possible for him to travel throughout the Church. We found him immediately a very warm and humble man. The meeting was then left open for all the Elders to ask questions of him, which they did. He was happy to answer them.

We learned from this discussion that he did not belong to the group with whom we were corresponding. He informed me of a letter which he hand carried to be read to the Church. A few lines of this letter were scratched out. He asked me to omit reading these lines because the group with whom we were corresponding suggested he be baptized before he returned to India. He said this was too important a matter to him and that he did not want to be baptized on that basis. He stated he wished to feel God's calling through revelation. I told him that we were pleased he felt this way and that he should not be baptized just to please them or us. We finished our discussion and returned to Brother Griffith's home. Once there, he gave me the letter and from it we learned that he had to borrow all his fare to come on his own. The group with whom we had been corresponding did not give him anything. This disturbed both Brother Griffith and me.

We attended the Sunday morning and afternoon services at Monongahela. We informed all of the Presiding Elders that we would be at the Auditorium Sunday night. After the meeting the Elders met Dr. Livingston. We retired to Brother Oscar Hagen's home for the evening.

I called and set a meeting in Lorain, Ohio, for Tuesday evening, December 10. On the way home to Lorain, we stopped in North Canton, Ohio, to visit an aunt of Dr. Livingston (102 years old). She is the Sister of the missionary who had adopted him in India 50 years ago, when his mother had died.

This was a beautiful reunion for them. They had not seen each other for 30 years. We promised her that he could come back to visit for a few days before his return to India. We arrived in Lorain, Ohio, on Monday evening. On December 10 we had a good turnout at the Lorain Branch. The doctor met Brother Sam Kirschner and Brother Joe Bittinger in Pennsylvania and now had an opportunity to meet Brother Rocco Biscotti and Brother Frank Calabrese of the Quorum of Twelve. The meeting was richly blessed with the Spirit of God. The doctor was given the opportunity to express himself. Many were moved by his words as he told them how God moved in his life and the conditions that exist in his country, especially the poor Christians. During this meeting Sister Betty Alessio gave her testimony on how God healed their son Brian that afternoon after he was anointed after a fall that had resulted in a large swelling and contusion over his right eye. The doctor was present when he was anointed. Sister Prentice had a vision while each of us spoke that a light shone over each one. When the doctor spoke, she heard a voice speak, "This is The Church of Jesus Christ." Incidentally, when a Sister saw him in Monongahela, she told him that she had seen him in a dream before he came. On Wednesday, December 11, we left for Brother Reno Bologna's home in Detroit.

On Thursday, December 12, a meeting was scheduled with Brother Dominic Thomas, Gorie Ciaravino, Nick Pietrangelo, and the District officers. We invited the doctor to express himself again. Many questions were asked. He continued to answer all the questions honestly and with sincerity. The Brothers were all surprised that he had to pay his own way and that he had borrowed the money to do it. He was asked why he had come under those circumstances. He replied that there were sufficient experiences there to encourage him to come and that

he would never have been able to come unless God had opened the way. We were told the experiences, and he testified of them in several places. We made tentative plans for his stay. It was also agreed that we would not detain him in this country any longer than necessary to expose him to the Church. On Friday we finalized the itinerary. It was concluded that I would accompany the doctor throughout his stay in the United States. Brother Reno, the doctor, and I went to Air India to check his return flight. We found that it only took him back to Bombay instead of Madras. The additional fare for this part of the trip was \$57.10.

In the evening we went to Branch 2 in Detroit, where Brother Reno introduced him. He again spoke humbly and sincerely. He made a strong impression on all that heard him.

Saturday, December 14, I went to Branch 1, where I met Brother Spencer Everett and some secretaries. We made up the letters that went out to all involved persons and committees and also drafted and typed a special letter to India to seek a reason for the way they neglected to arrange for the doctor's trip and the financial position they placed him in. After this I spent the rest of the day at Brother Reno's home with the doctor.

Sunday, December 15, we attended Branch 1. The doctor also spoke briefly in the morning. In the afternoon we went to Branch 3. Both Brother Reno and the doctor spoke there. Many testimonies were given. Someone in Branch 3 told the doctor he dreamed three years ago an olive Branch was spoken of here in America and planted in India. We returned to Branch 2 on Sunday evening, where we witnessed the Christmas program.

Monday, December 16, I went to Brother Reno's home to pick up Dr. Livingston. It was time to say goodbye to Brother Reno and Sister Isabel. They had cared for him while he was in Michigan. The doctor was moved to tears as we parted. We left for Lorain. Arriving there, we visited with Dr. Lee Griffith (Brother), who is the son of Brother M.R. Griffith. It was a nice visit. Doctors always have much in common. I made reservations for travel and accommodation in the West.

Tuesday, December 17, we took in our last meeting in Lorain, Ohio, before departing for Arizona and California.

Thursday, December 19, we visited the sick in Lorain. In the evening some of the Brothers and Sisters came over to say goodbye.

Friday, December 20, Brother George and Sister Mary Jones came to drive us to the Cleveland Airport. After a short stop in Chicago, we flew to Albuquerque, New Mexico, where my son Dennis would pick us up. We enjoyed the scenery, and it was a nice warm day for December. Dennis arrived and we had a 3 1/2-hour drive to Ft. Defiance, Arizona. I was glad to see our family and the Brothers and Sisters there. I called Brother Bob Watson in Phoenix to let him know of our arrival and to set plans for our stay in Arizona and California.

Saturday, December 21, early in the morning we were visited by a young Indian man (Virgil). He has been attending the meetings in Ft. Defiance and Red Lake. He had some sad news. He told us he had received word that his mother had died. It is hard for me to see any of the Apache children cry. We pray some day their tears will be turned to bread for them. We visited the Red Lake "side by side"

project with Dr. Livingston. He was now being exposed to the plight of the Seed of Joseph. I purposely wanted him to see that we also have a real challenge in America; and our responsibility to them is both natural and Spiritual, for great are the promises of God to them. He was very much impressed with the project and the aim of the Church for the Seed of Joseph. We had a good Spiritual discussion. We had several opportunities to go into the real hope and expectations with Dr. Livingston. He listened and observed very carefully our every move. He began to feel the Kindred Spirit of the Restored Gospel. As I pointed out to him scripture after scripture, he began to understand now that the Bible and the Book of Mormon were one in the Hand of God. He fell in love with the Book of Mormon, carrying it with him everywhere he went. As we closed the day at Dennis and Judy Calabrese's home, we all knelt down and prayed, including Dr. Livingston. We prayed that he would watch over the doctor's family while he was gone. We then had some refreshments. It was my grandson Cameron's second birthday. We retired to be ready for the Sabbath day.

Sunday, December 22, we had service at Brother Larry Watson's trailer. They normally meet in the Quonset Hut on the reservation; but several persons had gone away for the holidays, so this change of place saved heating another building and extra driving. I was invited to teach Sunday School. I let the time open for questions, which seemed to satisfy everyone. I asked the doctor to speak to those assembled, which he was happy to do. The feeling was warm and friendly. After a short visit to Ft. Defiance, we had dinner. The doctor answered more questions which were asked and which he was pleased to answer. His honesty and sincerity were outstanding. Brother Dennis arranged a tour of the

operation of the "side by side" project. He stated we were blessed both naturally and Spiritually.

Monday, December 23, we packed and left for Pinetop, Arizona. It had snowed that night and the roads were very treacherous. Many vehicles were sliding and getting stuck. However, we managed a safe trip. We met Brother Ike Smith and Sister Bonnie, Brother Harry (Skip) Smith and Sister Cheryl, and my grandchildren. It was good to see them again.

Tuesday, December 24, we took Dr. Livingston on a tour of the Apache Reservation. We visited some of the Indian families. He was acquainted with how the Church operated on the reservation. Once again, he saw poverty, needs, and distress. He had a great deal of compassion for them and said he would always remember the Seed of Joseph. The work that the Church is involved in with the Seed of Joseph was making a deeper impression on the doctor every day. We called ahead to Phoenix, as we were scheduled for a meeting there on the 27th.

Wednesday, December 25, Christmas Day. Gifts were shared with Dr. Livingston and the children. We went up to the Church, where all prayed and thanked God for sending His Son, Jesus Christ, to us. Brother Ike also had some slides with sound on the Book of Mormon. He showed them to the doctor. They helped him to visualize how God worked with Joseph Smith as an instrument in restoring the Gospel. We had our dinner afterward. After dinner we had a good Spiritual discussion and had an opportunity to introduce him to our belief regarding the three Nephites and John the Revelator. Again, he was very impressed. He prayed that he could have an experience with one of them.

Thursday, December 26, we left for the San Carlos Reservation. Brother Ike and his family drove us there. Again, the roads were bad especially through the Salt River Canyon. We helped a party out who slid into the side of the mountain. Thank God he was not hurt. We arrived safely at San Carlos. We met with Brother Joe Milantoni, Sister Rose, Sister Karen, and Sister Inez. While having dinner, Brothers Bob and Larry Watson and Dennis Calabrese came from Phoenix to pick us up. We stayed in Pinetop while Dennis and Judy went on to Phoenix to have Christmas there. Leaving San Carlos, we decided to find Virgil, the Indian man who told us his mother had died. She was in San Carlos. After a while it seemed we would have to leave because we didn't have any success in finding him. However, as we were leaving, a policeman was coming down the road; so we flagged him and asked him where we could find Virgil. As only God could do things, the policeman was Virgil's uncle; so he gave us an escort right to the house. We paid our respects and drove back to Phoenix. Later in the evening we visited Barbara Ackman's home. She is Brother Mel and Sister Ruth Mountain's daughter and is formerly from Monongahela, Pennsylvania. Many Brothers and Sisters came there. After a good visit we retired to Brother and Sister Ether Furnier's home.

Friday, December 27, Brother Ether had some shopping to do, so we went along. He took us to what he said was the largest shopping mall in the world. We returned to the house for dinner before the service. Brother Bob and Sister Sarah Watson were also there. The building was full. We all felt the Spirit of God as Brother Watson spoke, and Dr. Livingston expressed himself. A social followed where once again the doctor answered many questions.

Saturday, December 28, we prepared to leave for San Francisco by plane and then by bus to Modesto. I had written many cards from Phoenix, reporting as I went along to all the proper people. We arrived in Modesto tired. The trip had begun to take its toll on me, and the doctor's feet were sore. However, when we saw Brother Joe Lovalvo and Brother Mark Randy, we forgot our aches and pains for a while and were taken to Brother Joe's home. It was good to see Sister Virginia and later Sister Mary. That night they planned for us to have dinner at Brother Leonard Lovalvo's home. After a little visit at Brother Joe's, we went there. Sister Grace prepared a wonderful meal for us. Much discussion with the doctor took place again. He continued to be very sincere and humbled by it all. Brother Leonard took sound movie pictures of us talking and moving about.

We returned back to Brother Joe's home. After staying up and talking a while, the doctor asked Brother Joe to anoint his foot, which was badly swollen by now; and, of course, Brother Joe and I both did pray for him. We had prayer together and retired for the Sabbath.

Sunday, December 29, we went to Sunday School. A good lesson was enjoyed. The morning service was opened by Brother Ron Nichols from San Jose. He spoke from Acts where Paul was defending the Gospel and standing as a witness for the truth in his day. Brother Joe Lovalvo followed by giving us a beautiful, inspired sermon. He went back to the beginning of time, giving illustrations of the Prophets and the Apostles down through the Restoration Period under Joseph Smith and finally discussed how God had used William Bickerton and all the others who had followed him even into our own days as witnesses for this great Restored Gospel. After a brief break for lunch, we returned

again for the afternoon service. This was to be a feet-washing service, a device that was the most inspiring to Dr. Livingston. He had said during the trip, as we had spoken about all of the ordinances that he had seen, including the speaking by inspiration, the greeting with a holy kiss, the anointing with olive oil, the common cup and wine for communion, and, of course, the bread broken as we do that he had hoped that he could see a feet-washing service. He enjoyed all of them so much. When I called Brother Joe Lovalvo from Phoenix to give him our arrival time, I asked him if he would do me a favor. He asked, "What can I do for you?" I explained that the doctor would like to witness a feet-washing service; and if they had not had one in Modesto yet, could he arrange one. He said this was no problem; feet washing was set for this Sunday. Later when he mentioned it to the Elders, they indicated that maybe they should postpone it since the doctor was coming. Little did they know how he longed to see the ordinance. Anyway, Brother Joe suggested they not cancel it so that the doctor could be exposed to all of the doctrines of The Church of Jesus Christ. Therefore, the feet washing was not postponed. Brother John Dulisse from San Diego opened the service; he gave an inspiring talk on the ordinance of feet washing, giving many examples and teachings on it and explaining how this practice will help to keep us humble. We proceeded with the ordinance, and the Spirit of God filled the Church. Never had the doctor seen such great love. He shed tears throughout the entire service. Wherever we went after that, he never failed to mention it. He was anointed again; and although he felt better, his foot still hurt. I too was anointed. Brother Joe Lovalvo had felt moved by the Spirit to ask me; and I was glad he did, for I was getting tired and weary. While Brother Mark anointed me, he spoke in the gift of tongues. While there was not a direct interpretation, it was felt that God would take care

of me. After, we learned that a Brother had the interpretation but thought it was plain English. When we asked him to explain, he suddenly forgot. We returned for an evening service at which we introduced the doctor as a speaker. Once again, he spoke well. He continued to be sincere and humble; he now began to emphasize that he felt the Church should send Brothers to India as tourists to help him because by now he was convinced of the Restored Gospel and its teachings. He believed that they had received only half of the Gospel without the Book of Mormon. Questions followed, which he gladly answered.

Then they asked me how I felt about helping him. (Everywhere I went, they asked me that question privately.) Now, I answered it openly because as a Church we must stand by what was written in the General Church Minutes, page 1577. Our obligation is first to our present commitments. We should all endeavor to meet our present budget and obligations. After the tour I will give my report and the Church can act accordingly. That was my answer. We returned to Brother Joe Loyalvo's home after church. Brother Joe, the doctor, and I stayed up a while longer. Brother Joe asked him some very pointed questions that had not been asked in the service. The doctor answered very well, which seemed to satisfy Brother Joe and me. To be more specific, one of the questions was how did he feel about the Church and the possibility of becoming a member. This was partially answered in the first part of this letter; however, it meant more to him now that he had seen the Church in action. We felt that he had received more than he thought Spiritually. With some cultures the family ties are strong; we could tell that he wished his wife and children could have been here to witness all that he had seen. He still insisted that we consider sending two brethren there. He would definitely need his

family's support and fellowship. Otherwise, it would be very hard for him alone. In the meantime he said with the help of God he would read the Book of Mormon, together with his prayer group and also with the group that had been writing to us. He would definitely keep us informed of his progress after returning home.

Monday, December 30, Brother Joe and Brother Mark took us to the bus station. This was another difficult departure. After a glorious weekend with the Saints in Modesto, we arrived late in the afternoon in the San Fernando Valley. Brother Frank Verardo and his son met us. At my request he took us first to see my wife's sister, Christina Taormina, at the rest home. This was very, very sad because she has been bedridden for many years. We could only spend a little time with her because in the time left we had to get supper and go to the meeting especially called for us. Brother Frank then brought us to Brother John Azzinaro's for supper after which we went to the Valley Branch for church. I spoke a little and introduced Dr. Livingston to them. He spoke more freely now, still expressing his thanks to God for all things. Questions were also asked here, which he again gladly answered. A social was held after the service, and everyone got better acquainted with the doctor. We returned to Brother Edmund Buccellato's home for the evening, where we enjoyed some time talking about the doctor's life and experiences. Here I made reservations to go to Florida.

Tuesday, December 31, Brother Edmund took us to the airport, where we boarded a plane for San Diego. Brother Tom Liberto picked us up. He took us to his dad's place. Brother Nick Liberto, Sister Lena, and her mother were home to greet us. After an evening snack we went to the New Year's

evening watch meeting. We enjoyed a wonderful service. The doctor spoke here too. He mentioned that they do something similar at home in India. After the service we had a social meeting with all the Brothers and Sisters. Many we knew personally, including Brother Alfred and Sister Josephine Dominico, where we went to spend the night. It was 5:30 a.m. before we got to bed. Brother Al and Sister Josephine had worshipped with us many years. We had a great deal of catching up to do. They have a lovely trailer home. However, I got the feeling they were still homesick a little. Time will, of course, take care of that.

Wednesday, January 1, 1975, New Year's. We rested and visited Sister Ann and Brother Joe Smith. Brother Joe is not well. He needs our prayers very much. We had a nice visit. It was hard to part there. Incidentally, we celebrated Sister Bernadine Thomas' 88th birthday at Sister Vio and Brother Chris Thomas' home before the meeting. She played an important part in our life for which we will forever be grateful and thankful. We then went to Sister Vio and Brother Chris Thomas' home to meet the Dominicos. Afterward, we went home to prepare to leave for Florida. We awoke and had breakfast at 5:30 a.m. with them. Once again, it was very hard parting as we waited for Brother Tom and Sister Marcia Liberto to pick us up to take us to the airport. This was now January 2.

Thursday, January 2, we boarded the plane on time in San Diego; however, it was an hour late in Los Angeles. The flight to Florida seemed very fast to me. I was so tired that I slept all the way. We landed in sunny Florida (Miami) and were met by Brother Alvin and Sister Vi Swanson. It was good to see them again. It had been 10 years since I was last there. My! The improvement and building were overwhelming; it seemed like there was no end to

them. Brother Alvin had taken a fall that had required 15 stitches on his forehead. However, he seemed quite well; and one could hardly tell he had been hurt. It could have proven fatal except for the goodness of God. We reached his home that he enjoys very much. He has a nice home with much fruit growing and a garden full of vegetables. Imagine picking fresh fruit and vegetables in January. We had a good supper and a long talk. It must have been 2:30 a.m. before we fell asleep.

Friday, January 3, we visited Brother Ritz's home. He gave us all haircuts. We surely appreciated that. By that time Sister Ritz, who had been out, came home. Brother Bill Genaro, Jr., of Youngstown (Brother Ritz's son-in-law) was there doing some work at the hospital. When he arrived home, we all had lunch together.

Brother Bill and the doctor hit it off immediately. The two have much in common. Brother Bill is a chemist. He thought he could possibly help the doctor with some surgical tools and lab equipment, which Dr. Livingston badly needs in India; we pray that he can. In the evening we went to the MBA. Here I introduced the doctor. He spoke to them. Again, all were quite impressed. He answered their questions gladly. Here he met the Brother that had made his trip around the Church possible. He thanked him. However, the Brother did not feel that his thanks were necessary because he had been pleased to be able to help him. The Lord already has blessed him in bringing his wife and two daughters into the Church.

Saturday, January 4, we left Miami for Lake Worth, where an Elders' and Teachers' meeting was called to get better acquainted with the doctor. He was well received here. He spoke to them, and I did my part, having been chosen by the Church to

accompany him and to introduce him throughout the Church. Again, many questions were asked. He gladly answered them. One Brother said the doctor's experience in getting acquainted with the Church was similar to Cornelius of old in the Bible. When I heard that, I was reminded of my own experience the first night I met him. We had slept at Brother Griffith's home. As I knelt in prayer, the Spirit of God came over me and revealed to me that he was likened unto Cornelius. Now, as I heard this being confirmed, I could not hold back. I had to tell it. We left this meeting well pleased with another service in which the doctor again saw and heard our Elders and Teachers in action, which satisfied him again of our good order. After the service we went to Brother Jim Lovalvo's home to prepare for the service on the morrow. At Brother Jim Lovalvo's home I made reservations to return to Cleveland.

Sunday, January 5, we went to the meeting in Ft. Pierce. Our plan was still to expose the doctor to as many Branches, Missions, and Brothers and Sisters as possible. It was a good service. Brother Alvin Swanson opened the meeting speaking on how God has operated through the children of men all through the ages, beginning with Adam and Eve. Several others also spoke. Some testimonies were given. The doctor also spoke here in the afternoon service. During the service the gift and interpretations of tongues were manifested. One of the interpretations was that God would provide a man in each nation of the world to receive the Gospel. Tongues again were spoken, and Brother Jim Lovalvo felt the need to lay hands on the doctor that he may receive the Gospel before he went home and to be with him when he returned. He told the congregation that the interpretation of tongues was that in meekness and humility God would be with him. There was a feeling that God was calling some to be baptized, however, none asked. I learned that the following

Sunday, January 12, two people did ask. After the service we returned to Brother Jim and Sister Mary Lovalvo's home. Many came and dined with us. Sister Mary Lovalvo said later that God had performed a miracle there that day. She had only enough food prepared for a certain number of guests whom she expected. However, when many more came, she looked to God. She explained later to Brother Jim that the Lord had provided; he multiplied the food so all could eat, and there was still some left over. How true God is to His people when He says in His word that He will provide for us if we trust in Him. The balance of the evening was spent with many more questions for the doctor to answer. He did not mind at all. There it became apparent, however, that since he had arrived he had not asked any questions. When asked if he had any questions, he would just smile and say all he had seen and felt was good; and how blessed and fortunate he felt we are to have such wonderful fellowship. We could not help but feel he found more than he expected to find Spiritually. Now, it would be up to him to decide what he would do about how he felt. He still insisted that he would return home to tell his people about the Book of Mormon and the Restored Gospel. We had prayer and everyone went their separate way home.

Many here asked what could they do to help the doctor. I again explained that our first responsibility is to our current obligations. After these are met, they may let their conscience be their guide.

Monday, January 6, we waited for Brother Tony Ensana to take us to his home for the day. He and Brother Chuck Smith came. We had supper there. Later some of the Saints came to visit us, and we spent our last evening in Florida. We had a good scriptural discussion, which we all enjoyed especially the doctor. He said he learned still more

about this wonderful Church. After a word of prayer, we said goodnight and goodbye to some. Brother Tony, Sister Elsie, and Brother Gary Ensana were to take us to the airport in the morning.

Tuesday, January 7, we were taken to the airport as planned, and we said goodbye to Brother and Sister Ensana and son. I left Florida with a cold, although the weather was beautiful. I think my resistance was low, which was probably the cause. We arrived in Cleveland on time. From there we drove the doctor to North Canton, Ohio, to see Emma Baer, the Sister of his foster mother, who is 102 years old. We promised he could spend several days with her. She was waiting for him. Brother George and Sister Mary Jones and I returned to Lorain. Brother George and Sister Mary Jones spent most of December and part of January transporting me around in my car and picking me up at the airport. I thank God for their kindness and help. I called Brother Griffith up because he had sent me the answer from the group in India in response to the letter we had sent them when we found out that the doctor had paid his own way. They politely told us not to be concerned, and they would settle things with him. It seemed to me they must have made some agreement with him before he left. I was authorized, however, to purchase the balance of his flight from Bombay to Madras for \$57.10 from the travel expense.

Wednesday, January 8, I arose early to go to the Cleveland Clinic. What a day! I was tired from all the travel, and then I had to arise early to battle the traffic to keep my previous appointment there. The exam went well. I need to stay on the same daily diet and medication. I returned home in time to attend the Wednesday evening service in Lorain.

Thursday, January 9, I was taken again by Brother Jones to Canton to pick up the doctor. This took all of the day. We returned and packed to go to the Atlantic Coast. We had previously made reservations for Friday the 10th. In the evening when we returned, some of the Saints from Lorain came to bid the doctor goodbye. It would be his last night here in Lorain. Again, the parting was sad; he had become part of our family by now.

Friday, January 10, Brother August D'Orazio met us at the Newark Airport in New Jersey. We returned to his home, where Sister Betty already was ready for us with a special dish she made for me, "Chicken Pastore." They didn't know it was my birthday; and I, of course, didn't need to have a birthday to enjoy it. It is very tasty. The doctor and I both enjoyed it very much. In the evening some young people came over and spent some time talking with the doctor. Later they surprised me with a birthday cake. I was far away from my family; however, we were in fellowship with the family of God, and we really enjoyed it very much.

Saturday, January 11, we went to the ticket agent to make return reservations for the doctor and me. The doctor was to return January 19, at 8:00 p.m. I was to return Monday at 11:45 a.m. We called a friend of the doctor's in Washington, D.C., who asked if he could host him at his expense for one week. After receiving permission, we agreed to have him come the next day (Sunday afternoon after church) to pick him up. Later Saturday evening we had an Elders' and Teachers' meeting in Hopelawn for the Atlantic Coast Branches to meet the doctor. Again, he was well received, asked to talk, and many questions again were asked and answered. We later had some refreshments, and everyone was able to get better acquainted. Before this we had visited

some of the sick and also stopped to see the new church building in Fairless Hills.

Sunday, January 12, we went to Sunday School and morning service in Edison, New Jersey. We opened the service; I spoke on Moroni 10:4. This was the last day that the doctor and I would be together. I had, of course, been taking part in other services everywhere; but I was more anxious for him to be exposed to other brethren to feel for himself that the Spirit of God works the same everywhere in this Church. He was quick to notice this. After I spoke, he too spoke briefly, which everyone enjoyed. We went to the New Brunswick, New Jersey Branch, in the afternoon.

Again, they asked us to speak. I spoke on Luke 4:18. The doctor spoke again, and many testimonies were given. A Sister shared a vision she had that day. Though she had never met Dr. Livingston before, but because she works with a few Indian people, she knew the features. She said she was driving to church, and it was as if the car stopped. She saw Dr. Livingston walking down Easton Avenue (New Brunswick). A man all dressed in white was following him about one-half foot behind. A voice said to her that the Brothers and Sisters of this Church everywhere should pray for him because he has a strong belief and sincerity and that he will be guided to take the word and Gospel of Jesus Christ back to his people.

Later Brother Nathan Peterkin expressed himself, and he too mentioned for the third time on this trip the likeness of Dr. Livingston unto Cornelius. In the evening the doctor's friend came and picked him up at Brother D'Orazio's. We said, "goodbye" to him and tears filled our eyes as he left. Later we went to the evening MBA meeting, where we were given the class. We took the name Joseph in the Book of

Mormon for our study. All seemed to enjoy it. We returned to Brother and Sister D'Orazio's, and after a few minutes of visiting, we said, "goodnight" and "goodbye" because they would leave for work in the morning before we left. A young Brother would pick me up in the morning.

Monday, January 13, Brother Tom was on time and took me to the airport. I arrived on time, and once again Brother George and Sister Mary picked me up. We went home. Our trip with Baer Livingston was over. It was truly an experience I shall always be grateful for. I thank the Brethren for asking me to be his guide during his stay. I shall look forward to a notice of the doctor's safe arrival back home and am anxious to see how they will accept his report.

To the members of the Mission Board, Apostles, District Presidents, Presiding Elders, India Subcommittee, and Program Development Committee, I say "thank you" one and all. Next, I have two Brethren who are willing to go there as tourists, anytime. I too will volunteer once again. We were quite impressed with the honesty and sincerity of the doctor but remain puzzled that he did not ask any questions. As for the group to whom we have been writing, there were several discrepancies that make many feel they have not been totally honest with us or with the doctor. Our prayer is that they will help him in his financial need and that God may reveal, in fact, that this is His Church and we are His people. I will be glad to answer any questions at the Board meeting.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 13

RESUME

BAER DAVID LIVINGSTON, M.D.

I hail from a Brahmin Community of Tenali Town in Guntur District. My family name was Pulipaka. When my mother was carrying me in the third month, my father died of cholera. For delivery, my maternal uncle took my mother to Chirala, where Dr. Mary Baer delivered my mother in her own bed.

On the eighth day after delivery, my mother died due to puerperal sepsis. My maternal uncle intended to kill me to take my mother's property (He had expressed this to an ayah in the hospital.) The ayah told Dr. Mary Baer about the evil intention of my maternal uncle, so Dr. Baer called for my uncle and told him to go away with the property and leave me alone for her to adopt me. To save my life, she even made a promise that she would not inform me of the names of my parents so that I could go to a court of law and secure my property back. Accordingly, even today, I do not know the names of my parents.

Dr. Baer brought me up like her own son and gave me an education. When I was 17 years of age, I passed my high school examination with flying colors. In 1942 I entered into college and three weeks later, Dr. Mary Baer was admitted to the Kugler Hospital in Guntur with a heart attack. She died on the 11th of July 1942 in Kugler Hospital, leaving nothing for me to fall back on.

I engaged myself as a tutor to high school children and paid my hotel fee from this income. I earned my Bachelor's Degree in 1946 and applied to medical school. By God's grace I was selected to study at Madras General Hospital. I depended on tutoring fees only during this time. After passing my medical degree, I worked in several Lutheran Mission Hospitals in Andhra Pradesh. Then I was sent up to Christian Medical College Hospital, Vellore, for my post-graduate training in general surgery. During my training there, I worked as a surgical registrar teaching surgery. I then appeared for my Master's Degree examination but did not pass in theory. I was posted to a 60-bed hospital as a superintendent and business manager. I had three doctors working with me and a total staff of 40. Due to the small pay that I was receiving, I resigned and set up private practice at Tadepalligudem in West Godavari District, Andhra Pradesh. I built a small hospital there.

I am blessed with four children. The oldest is a Doctor of Medicine and is working for the Leprosy Mission. The second is a daughter with an M.A., Ph.D., in English Literature. She is married to an engineer working for the railways in Bombay. The second son has a Bachelor's Degree in Communications and has been trying to secure a job for the past two years. The third son has a degree in Electrical Engineering and is also trying to secure a job. All of them are married. I am a totally dedicated person to serve in and through The Church of Jesus Christ for His glory and honor, only.

That is the resume of an orphan saved by His grace to serve Him and made a Doctor of Medicine. I am very grateful and thankful to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ for using me in the soul-winning ministry through the hospital service. All glory, laud, and praise be to Him and to Him alone, now and forever. Amen.

B.D. Livingston, M.D.
B.S., M.B., BS; MS
Baer Memorial Hospital
Tadepalligudem 53101
Andhra Pradesh (S. India)

Brother Livingston was baptized and ordained an Elder December 5, 1981.

Chapter 14

A SPECIAL MISSION

On the evening of April 11, 1981, the Quorum of Twelve met with Brother Dev (Arulanandam Devanandam) from India. After much discussion it was mutually agreed by the Quorum of Twelve to commission Brothers Russell Cadman, Joseph Calabrese, and Anthony R. Lovalvo to meet with this Brother in Levittown, Pennsylvania, to instruct and teach him the doctrine and ordinances of The Church of Jesus Christ.

On Tuesday, April 14, Brothers Joseph Calabrese and Anthony R. Lovalvo left Elyria, Ohio, at 8:00 a.m. We arrived at Brother Russell Cadman's home in Fredonia, Pennsylvania, at 10:30 a.m. After having a lovely lunch prepared by Sister Ethel Cadman, we left for the home of Brother and Sister Dell in Levittown, Pennsylvania.

The weather was not very pleasant; it rained all the way. We arrived in Levittown at 8:00 p.m., and we were cordially welcomed at the home of Brother and Sister Dell. We met Brother Dev and Sister Darlene Large there. Sister Josephine Dell had a very nice supper prepared and waiting for us.

After spending a couple of hours relaxing and conversing with everyone, speaking of the goodness and glory of God, we all retired for the night. We three Brothers mutually agreed to start each day in fasting and prayer.

Brother Russell Cadman counseled with Brother Paul Benyola, President of the Atlantic Coast District, about notifying the District to fast and pray each morning regarding this matter so that we would receive a revelation and direction from God.

Wednesday, April 15, we arose after a good night's rest, and at 8:30 a.m. we left for the Church building. We started this morning in fasting and prayer. A good spirit prevailed.

We discussed repentance, baptism, sacrament, feet washing, blessing of children, and anointing the sick with Brother Dev.

The afternoon session included the relationship between the Bible and the Book of Mormon, items set aside for use in the Church, the name of the Church, how to keep a member faithful to the Church, Priesthood ordinances, the establishment of the Church, and the love of God.

In the evening we met with the Brothers and Sisters in the Fairless Hills Branch. Many of the Brothers and Sisters came from different Districts. Brother Russell Cadman opened the meeting, and it was good to hear him speak about the Restored Gospel.

Thursday, April 16, we met in the Fairless Hill Branch in fasting and prayer. Our prayers were that God would reveal unto us His will. His Spirit was felt very strongly in all of us.

We discussed with Brother Dev the Apostasy of the Church, the Spiritual nature of the Church, the calling of the Apostles, regarding not to have more than one wife, the calling of disciples in the land of America, regarding the three disciples or Nephites, and the calling of Elders, Teachers, Deacons, and Deaconesses.

There was no afternoon session because Brother Dev had to go back to Lancaster, Pennsylvania. He would return Friday morning.

Friday, April 17. Once again, we met in the morning in fasting and prayer in the Church building. Brother Russell Cadman invited Brother Sam Dell to meet with us. After we had all prayed, we felt the need to sing several hymns. While we were praying, Hymn 205 "Speak my Lord" was given to Brother Joseph Calabrese in the Spirit. We arose from kneeling, and he asked to sing it. There was an out pouring of the Spirit of God as we sang it and when we came to the 3rd verse, "Millions now in sin and shame are dying, listen to their sad and bitter cry: hasten Brother, hasten to the rescue, quickly answer, Master, here am I," we felt such a joy that we knew that it was an answer to our prayers. After this wonderful feeling, it was very difficult to continue to do any teaching.

After a while we started once again to instruct and teach Brother Dev. We asked him what type of instruments they had used. He replied that they have guitars, harmonicicas, drums, and the tambourines. We discouraged him in the use of some of these instruments.

Then, we asked him to express himself. He expressed himself in his own language and partly in the English language. The Scriptures he used were 1st Thessalonians 5:18 and Romans 8:28. The theme of his talk was the "Will of God." Then he spoke from John 3:3-7, Matthew 3:1-6, and Acts 2:37-38 on "repentance and baptism." We were all very well pleased to see how well versed he was in the scriptures. Then, he sang, "What a Friend We Have in Jesus" in his own language; and then we sang it with him in the English language.

When we returned to Brother Sam Dell's home, we were of one mind to call Brother Joseph Lovalvo and to inform him of our feelings. We needed to find out if it was all right to ordain Brother Dev

here in America or whether someone had to go to India. Brother Joseph returned our call and said that he had consulted with the Apostles, and the decision was to send two Brothers to India.

We reviewed repentance and baptism with him during the second session in the afternoon. We demonstrated the method of baptizing, the receiving of the Holy Ghost, the administration of the bread and the wine, feet washing, blessing of children (We explained that little children need no baptism.), method of using the blessed oil, ordination of Elders, Teachers, Deacons and Deaconesses, fasting and praying, the mode of prayers, the Choice Seer (his position in the Church), the setup of the Church (12 Apostles, 70 Evangelists, Elders, Teachers, Deacons, and Deaconesses).

This concluded our instruction and teaching session with Brother Dev. We felt that Brother Dev had listened very carefully and observed our instructions.

Friday evening, April 17, Brother Joseph Calabrese had this dream. I dreamed that I saw Brother Russell Cadman calling a committee for India to discuss the work because of an experience a Brother had about going to India.

Saturday, April 18, we all met in the Mutchen Branch to fast and pray. A nice group of Brothers and Sisters was present. As we were praying, Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo had a vision and Hymn 140 was opened in front of him, "Tell Others of Jesus." The 3rd verse reads "Carry the message to those in despair, Millions in darkness are needing our care; While they are longing His blessings to share, Go and tell others of Jesus."

Saturday afternoon after our service, we went to Brother Joseph Perri's home. While Brother Russell Cadman lay down to rest, he fell asleep and had this dream. In the dream I was on my father's farm preparing three fields for planting wheat by the 20th of September. A calendar of the month of September appeared, and I said I will be ready and have the fields planted by the 10th of September. Then I awoke.

Saturday evening Brother Russell Cadman had the second dream. I dreamed once again of preparing a field on my father's farm for the planting of wheat, and I awoke.

Sunday, April 19, all three of us met at the Edison Branch for the Sunday service. Brother Russell Cadman opened the service, and Anthony R. Lovalvo followed him. A very good spirit prevailed. Brother Dev was with us to witness the ordinations of Brother Philip Arcuri and Brother Arthur Searcy. Many Brothers and Sisters were there from different Branches of the District. While the ordinations were taking place, Brother Dev had an experience. He saw a glow of light over the ministry while they were ordaining the new Elders. He expressed that for him it was the evidence of the Brothers receiving the Priesthood authority.

On Sunday evening we all went to the Hopelawn Branch for their MBA meeting. We had a very nice time. At the end of the meeting, a young Sister, Lisa Rogolino, arose and told us of an experience. While Brother Dev from India was testifying earlier in Edison Branch, she saw a light around him. Then, at the Hopelawn Branch while Brother Joseph Calabrese was talking, she saw a light around Brother Russell Cadman, Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo, and Brother Joseph Calabrese.

In conclusion, we feel that God has been in this matter since April 11, 1981, when the Quorum of Twelve appointed us to do this work. We are convinced that by uniting ourselves in fasting and prayer that God has revealed to us His will. We feel very strongly that by the revelation of God, the time has arrived for the Gospel to go to India to establish The Church of Jesus Christ there.

May the good Lord bless all of you.

Your Brothers in Christ,

Brother Russell Cadman, Apostle
Brother Joseph Calabrese, Evangelist
Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo, Evangelist

The Gospel News

The Church of Jesus Christ, Monongahela, Pa., USA.

Volume 37, No. 10

October, 1981

A Message from the Seventy

*By Paul Benyola, Quorum News Coordinator
Ralph Frammolino, Quorum Writer*

Brother Joseph Calabrese, Evangelist, retired from his long-held position as Correspondent for The Church of Jesus Christ effective April, 1981. Brother Joe plans to dedicate more time to spreading the Gospel.

Brother Joe's enthusiasm for the Gospel is well known, and the Quorum of 70 wishes to publicly extend its warmest and grateful appreciation for all the effort he has put into this position.

Before the office of Correspondent began to evolve 15 years ago, the Church simply answered most inquiries by sending prepared literature. Initially, Brother Joe began writing personal answers to questions as Secretary of the then Home Mission Board, now the General Church Domestic Committee. He was soon chosen as the Correspondent for the Church and continued to tend to the challenge of writing to those people throughout the world interested in the Restored Gospel.

Two Church publications are a result of his work. "The Divine Continuity" and "Questions and Answers," which features his responses to the most frequently asked questions.

But no one can describe the breadth of this office as well as Brother Joe himself. In his letter of resignation, submitted to the Quorum of 70, he writes:

"The many hundreds of letters received from all over the world have allowed me to expand my vision beyond the Branch or Mission. The letters have permitted me to examine different cultures, of nations, kindreds, tongues, and people, which the Apostles must have experienced when Jesus instructed them to go throughout the world and to preach His Gospel."

"I have noted that the same human feelings exist with most all people of the world that exist with the people of God. They have a desire to love and to be loved; they know of hunger, pain, disaster and heartache; they know of lost loved ones and need comforting, too, as we all do. I have tried to make all feel that they could find it in The Church of Jesus Christ, without sacrificing the beliefs of the Church."

Brother Joe writes that he is now looking forward to visiting India with an Apostle, especially after the recent baptism of Brother A. Devanandam from that part of the world. His desire is to help establish The Church there.

Chapter 15

Joseph Calabrese
115 Hickory Circle
Twin Lake Homes
Elyria, Ohio 44035

November 30, 1981

Madras, S. India

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST IN INDIA PART 1

It all began eight years ago when, as Correspondent for the General Church, I received a request from a group of people in India. They indicated that they would like to merge with The Church of Jesus Christ. After much correspondence and many efforts to go to India to establish the Church, God opened the way during the April 1981 Conference.

Brother Arulanandam Devanandam had come to the United States of America in March 1981. He is the Director of an orphanage called "HOINA" (Home of the Indian Nations) in India. Sister Darlene Large is the President of this orphanage. The Board of Trustees asked Brother Dev to come to the United States because they were anxious to meet and talk with him.

While Brother Dev was here in America to report to "HOINA," he was also here to report to God. He wanted to be baptized. This baptism took place in the Levittown, Pennsylvania Branch, (Fairless Hills) during the first week of April 1981.

While here, Brother Dev was asked to appear at our General Church Missionary Board meeting, which

was held in the Lorain, Ohio Branch. He related how through the revelation of God (His experience has appeared in the *Gospel News*.) he was shown the true Church of Jesus Christ.

The Mission Board referred him to the Quorum of Twelve. The Quorum questioned him, and they found him to be a very humble Brother in Christ with a humanitarian spirit that hungered for souls to come to Christ, especially his own people in India. Detecting this, the Quorum of Twelve recommended that Brothers Russell Cadman, Anthony R. Loyalvo, and Joseph Calabrese go to Levittown, Pennsylvania, (Fairless Hills) and instruct Brother Dev in depth of the Faith and Doctrine of the Church.

This mission was to be undertaken the week after the Conference. As assigned, the three Brothers went to Levittown, Pennsylvania. Each day started with fasting and prayer. Each day the Spirit of God was with us hour after hour as we instructed our new Brother.

On Friday of that week while in prayer, Hymn 205 was given to Brother Joseph Calabrese through the voice of God's Spirit. When we reached the third verse, "Millions now in sin and shame are dying; listen to their sad and bitter cry. Hasten, Brothers, hasten to the rescue, quickly answer, Master here am I." the power of God and the Spirit of God fell upon us so strongly that there was no question in any of our minds. God had spoken, go to India. Brother Samuel Dell was also with the three Brothers and Brother Dev in this meeting. We all rejoiced and closed the week of instruction of Brother Dev. We were all satisfied and happy.

After the meeting we went back to Brother Samuel Dell's home. We called Brother Joseph Loyalvo,

President of the Quorum of Twelve, and reported to him what God revealed to us. We informed him that we knew by the revelation of God that the time had come for the Church to be established in India and that two Brothers should be sent as soon as possible.

On Saturday morning, April 25, we met in fasting and prayer in Metuchen, New Jersey. Again, we were blessed by the Spirit of God. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo had a vision of Hymn 140, "Tell Others of Jesus." The second verse reads, "Hasten away while in sorrow they cry, 'Tis for the Gospel they hunger and sigh; Someone must tell them the news ere they die, Go and tell others of Jesus." The chorus, "Go and tell others of Jesus, Go and tell others of Jesus; Many in darkness are waiting for you, Go and tell others of Jesus." We sang it, and again we were blessed as we felt the Spirit of God upon all of us.

After the meeting we went to Brother Joseph Perri's home. While we were there, Brother Russell Cadman went to lie down to rest. While asleep in the afternoon, he had a dream. "In the dream I was on my father's farm preparing the field for the planting of wheat. I knew that we always planted wheat by the 20th of September. A calendar of the month of September appeared, and I said I will be ready and have the fields planted by the 10th of September and I awoke."

On Saturday night Brother Russell Cadman had the second dream. "I dreamed again of preparing the field on my father's farm for the planting of wheat and I awoke."

By September 10 the Foreign Mission Board had indeed met. In fact, they met on August 31, 1981, to plan for two Brothers to go to India at the request of the Quorum of Twelve. The quorum had

recommended that Brother Russell Cadman and Brother Joseph Calabrese be sent to India. In the meeting the Foreign Mission Board agreed with the recommendation, and a motion was made to forward it to the General Mission Board and the General Church. It was made official at the General Church Conference. However, by Conference time Brother Russell Cadman had undergone surgery; and the doctor thought it was best for him not to go. Therefore, the Board chose Brother Alvin Swanson to go in his place.

Upon being officially chosen, we prepared seriously to get ready for departure. Certain shots, physical exams, passports, and visas were necessary. Reservations were made to depart on November 17, 1981. Brother Joseph Calabrese was to leave from Cleveland Hopkins Airport and Brother Alvin Swanson from Miami Airport. We arrived at John F. Kennedy Airport only 10 minutes apart. The first part of the journey had begun. The day had been sunny and warm when Brother Swanson had left Miami, and it was about 50° F. in Cleveland. It had started to rain, and the evening was dark and dreary. At 4:05 p.m., after an hour of waiting, some of the Brothers and Sisters came to see us off. They were Brother Samuel Dell, Brother and Sister Joseph Perri, and Brother and Sister Leonard Benyola. About 9:00 p.m. we had a prayer, took some pictures, and prepared to leave. At the airport we were given a microscope to take to Sannyasi Paul. It was a gift from "HOINA" to help him study his medicines and work at the Leprosy Colony and the association of "HOINA."

The plane was an hour late, but we were airborne by 9:25 p.m. The first part of the trip was to London. From there we would fly to Delhi, Bombay, and Madras. We landed at Heathrow Airport in London at 3:25 a.m. (Eastern Standard

Time). We had an hour lay-over so that they could service the plane, so we took a walk through the London Airport. It felt good to walk and take some exercise. We were airborne again at 5:30 a.m. (Eastern Standard Time). Our next stop was in Delhi, India. It took 8 hours and 10 minutes. We were flying East, and we lost 10 1/2 hours by the time we reached Madras. We flew over Sweden, Amsterdam, Russia, and then over Pakistan before we reached Delhi. After an hour layover in Delhi, we departed for Bombay. We arrived at 3:04 a.m. (Bombay time). We spent nearly a whole day trying to go through customs. They made us open the box that held the microscope. Brother Samuel Dell had nailed it shut with so many nails; we could not open it. It would require a hammer or a bar to pry it open, and none of us had any tools. Finally, a man came with a piece of angle iron, and we beat it open. Then, customs put a 1,500 rupee charge on its value before they would allow us to take it into India. Brother Calabrese had to sign an agreement to pay it on the way back home if we could not obtain a release from Sannyasi Paul for it. (The charge would be about \$200 in American money.)

Talk about the need for patience; we surely needed it in Bombay. As if the difficulty with the customs wasn't enough, we were strongly directed as we went through the airport to go to the gate for the flight to Madras. All of our luggage was put on a bus to who knows where. We asked if this was the right bus to the Madras gate when we boarded. We were informed that we were already in the area for the connection to Madras, so quickly we got off the bus. We got our luggage just before the bus took off, and we were directed to the proper place. At about 7:30 a.m. (Bombay time) we were airborne again. We flew over some very beautiful land, and we were low enough to see rice paddies and great Hindu temples.

It was now 9:15 a.m. India time (10:45 Eastern Standard Time), and the last leg of our flight was about over. We finally landed. Praise God, the long journey was ended.

We went through customs again and were then met by Dr. Livingston, Brother Dev, Rajasekhara Babu, and a Jewish boy named Zegvperetz. Dr. Livingston placed a beautiful lei of flowers about our necks. We posed for pictures and were then taken to a taxi. We were about 18 miles from the airport, and our driver took us to town to find a hotel room. This proved to be difficult since we had arrived during a festive season. However, we finally found a nice room at the Hotel Connemara.

Our company came to our room, helped us get settled, and then excused themselves so that we could get some rest. We arranged a meeting with them for the evening. They returned several hours later, and Brother Joe asked Brother Swanson what should we discuss. He suggested we ask each one to express themselves in whatever way they felt, especially about their hopes and expectations and of Spiritual things. We recorded their experiences and testimonies.

At this point I asked Brother Dev if he had any experiences since he was baptized and after the week of instructions that we had with him. He said he had. About two weeks after he had arrived home, he had a dream. He saw a group of people. As he heard them singing, he saw a man coming toward him. The man took him by the hand and asked Brother Dev to follow him. The people were all dressed in white. The man raised his hand and said to Brother Dev three times, "You are a blessed man." Brother Dev's garments then changed to white. Brother Alvin Swanson then asked him who

the man was. Brother Dev replied, "Jesus." Our company then left us, and we retired for the night.

In the morning Dr. Livingston came to our room. We had asked him to visit us before he returned to his home about 350 miles north of where we were staying. We talked with him at length. In our discussions with him, we saw the repentant Spirit and humbleness that are seen when one asks for baptism, which he wanted very badly. He said he had made a mistake when he came to the United States of America in 1974 and did not ask then. We made plans to go to his home town in Tadepalligudem to baptize him on December 5, 1981.

We also made plans to go to Thiruninravur by railroad to visit the village where the Church will be built. The boys that met us at the airport came, and we were brought to Brother Dev's home. We visited the new building that was being built by "HOINA." It is a beautiful, solid structure with a chapel, library, guest room, dormitories, and a beautiful courtyard surrounded by palm trees on about two acres of land. There is a good paved road by the property. It will be dedicated in January 1982. Sister Darlene Large will go to India to be there for the ceremonies. After Brother Swanson, who is the chaplain for "HOINA", offered prayer, we returned to Brother Dev's home and held an informal meeting.

Based on the experiences he shared with us and our own appraisal of the situation, we decided to ordain Brother Dev on Sunday, November 22, 1981. This, of course, would also make him available to baptize others on November 29, the following Sunday.

When we took the train back to the hotel, we experienced the traffic at night. What a confusion!

Never have we experienced such traffic. People, buses, cars, motor cars, bicycles, cattle, etc. were everywhere; and all were going the wrong way. Here they use the left lane as in London. We were so tired when we returned; we went straight to bed.

In the morning our friends came again. We had told them to find us a less expensive room, which they did. We moved to the Imperial Hotel, which was similar to the hotel we were leaving but cost much less. Here we wrote our first letter home. Brother Dev had come after dinner. We wanted to go over our agenda with him for the service Sunday. We then informed him that we had decided to ordain him. He choked up and said, "Praise the Lord!" He was very humbled by it all.

Sunday, November 22, we had a driver (David), who was to be with us all day. Again, there was traffic everywhere. I doubt if I will ever get used to it, and I know I will never forget it. It took over 1 hour to drive 18 miles because of the traffic. We reached our first meeting place. From here it was another 9 miles to the Church. The Church was simply a roof of palms about 30 by 50 feet. There were no sides, and there were only mats on the floor for seats. There was music, and they were singing hymns. After the hymns two little girls came from nowhere and greeted each of us with a lei of flowers. They placed them around our necks; it was very impressive.

Brother Dev then addressed the people about their upcoming baptisms. Brother Swanson also spoke of the same. Then, Brother Joseph followed and explained our purpose for coming to India. I have some of this meeting recorded. Incidentally, there were over 200 men, women, and children in attendance.

The time had arrived to ordain Brother Dev. We read an appropriate scripture for the occasion; then Brother Alvin Swanson washed Brother Dev's feet and Brother Joseph Calabrese ordained him. I asked him how he felt when his feet were being washed? He said he had felt a pain in his heart. I said, "You mean you felt humble?" He said, "Yes! Yes!" I then asked him how he felt when he was being ordained? He said that when the oil touched his head and we laid hands on him, he felt like lightning went through his body. There was a beautiful Spirit present.

After the meeting an old woman came toward us and threw herself at our feet. Brother Swanson helped her to get up. Brother Dev said she only wanted to pray for us. Later we found that she too had undergone an experience. She had seen a light over us as Brother Dev's feet were being washed and while he was being ordained. After the meeting others came to us, reaching out, kissing our hands, and not wanting to let go. It is something we shall never forget. We returned home late at night thinking about what happened and thanking God for it all.

During the week we made plans to have more informal meetings before the next Sunday to prepare for the baptisms. We also planned to do some sight-seeing and shopping. We wanted to see the temples we had seen from the air. Our driver took us out one day. On the way to Bangalore, his car overheated. He stopped and did a foolish thing. He removed the radiator cap, and the boiling water blew up in his face, burning him. When I offered to help him, he assured me that he was okay. I knew he was just being brave because he was burnt.

We visited the very ancient temples. One of the temples is about 2,000 years old. Another was about

The time had arrived to ordain Brother Dev. We read an appropriate scripture for the occasion; then Brother Alvin Swanson washed Brother Dev's feet and Brother Joseph Calabrese ordained him. I asked him how he felt when his feet were being washed? He said he had felt a pain in his heart. I said, "You mean you felt humble?" He said, "Yes! Yes!" I then asked him how he felt when he was being ordained? He said that when the oil touched his head and we laid hands on him, he felt like lightning went through his body. There was a beautiful Spirit present.

After the meeting an old woman came toward us and threw herself at our feet. Brother Swanson helped her to get up. Brother Dev said she only wanted to pray for us. Later we found that she too had undergone an experience. She had seen a light over us as Brother Dev's feet were being washed and while he was being ordained. After the meeting others came to us, reaching out, kissing our hands, and not wanting to let go. It is something we shall never forget. We returned home late at night thinking about what happened and thanking God for it all.

During the week we made plans to have more informal meetings before the next Sunday to prepare for the baptisms. We also planned to do some sight-seeing and shopping. We wanted to see the temples we had seen from the air. Our driver took us out one day. On the way to Bangalore, his car overheated. He stopped and did a foolish thing. He removed the radiator cap, and the boiling water blew up in his face, burning him. When I offered to help him, he assured me that he was okay. I knew he was just being brave because he was burnt.

We visited the very ancient temples. One of the temples is about 2,000 years old. Another was about

Sunday so that all would go smoothly for us. He is a pleasure to work with. God is blessing him with good Spiritual vision. He is always fasting and praying. He will make a good shepherd.

We have also been taking care of our own laundry. We don't mind, and it is a good experience for us.

There was yet more preparation for the service. Utensils had to be bought for the ordinances. Brother Dev has been holding cottage meetings with his people and counseling them. Things are beginning to take shape. Thank God for His protection and guidance but more for the thought of having new Brothers and Sisters in the state of Tamil Nadu, South India. We have gone over the agenda again for the last time. We will pack our suitcases and leave the large ones with Brother Dev because of the trip North. We plan an early start, hopefully by 7:30 a.m.

After a fairly good night's rest, we had our breakfast and waited for our driver. He arrived at 7:50 a.m., and we once again began the long, time-consuming drive. We arrived at the building where Brother Dev stays. The children were all ready. The utensils, pans, water cups, towels, sacrament cloths, cup and bread dish, and olive oil had to be blessed before we went to the Church building. We wanted to be ready for all the ordinances.

As we had done the previous Sunday, we arrived at the Church area, sang hymns, and prepared to open the meeting. Again, they put a lei of flowers around our necks. Brother Dev had a professional photographer taking pictures of all the events for history. It is indeed history. Brother Dev had stayed all night in fasting and prayer so that God would bless us. We already had begun to feel His blessings as we opened the meeting.

While still at the hotel, the Lord had given Brother Joseph the scripture found in Luke 4:18, "*The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,....*" He related how fitting it was that as Jesus had introduced the Scripture to the people for the first time in His day, we were introducing it today in much the same way through His Church. Brother Dev made the announcement to go to the lake to take care of the baptisms. Brother Swanson spoke on John 3:5, which speaks on baptism. We closed the meeting in prayer and began to assemble the people. It was one of the most impressive scenes one could ever want to see. Brother Swanson, Brother Dev, and Brother Calabrese led the way. Over 200 strong we walked to the lake about 1 1/2 miles away. Our journey took about 20 minutes. We recorded things as they were happening. It will be a good tape to listen to because it will tell the real story.

After we were all assembled at the lake, 14 men and 26 women were baptized by Brother Dev. It was a beautiful sight to behold, one after another in and out of the water.

We returned to the Church through the field, crossing over the rice paddies, and following a narrow path. Once again, the same beautiful sights greeted us as we were returning as when we went to the lake.

After a hymn and prayer and an explanation of the confirmation by scripture, we confirmed our new Brothers and Sisters. We then explained the sacrament once again and had Brother Dev serve. We wish all could have seen how reverently the people received it. Next came the feet washing. How quickly they learned. What a blessing! Never had they seen such things. Next came the ordinations of a Teacher, a Deacon, and a Deaconess. Last but not least we held the blessing

of the children. Each one of us blessed one child. Brother Dev will bless more when we are gone. How sweet it is to hold the little innocent ones and dedicate them to God.

We were then through doing the work that the Church had sent us to do. Therefore, we felt that it was indeed important to say to them, "Having the authority given to us by the Church and by the Spirit, by which the Lord had anointed His Church, and having complied with doing all that is required to effect an organization, we hereby declare that The Church of Jesus Christ is officially established in the land of India." The meeting was closed in prayer.

It was 4:00 p.m. The services had taken five solid hours. The people began to be tired and hungry. Brother Dev had an experience that the people should be fed, so he had made plans to have rice for everyone.

The Elders were served separately. They served us using a leaf that they had sewn together with thread with no spoons or forks. We were obliged to eat with our fingers (another good experience).

We returned to our hotel some 12 hours later, tired but happy. Brother Dev said it best, "Praise the Lord!"

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Alvin Swanson

Chapter 16

Joseph Calabrese
Hickory Circle
Twin Lake Homes
Elyria, Ohio 44035

December 6, 1981

Madras, South India

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST IN INDIA PART II

We are going over yesterday's blessings; it was indeed a glorious day. Last night Brother Joseph Calabrese had an experience to send Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo the account of our work here, so he could type it for us.

We will now continue with part II. It is Tuesday, December 2, 1981, and we are ready to leave for our trip North to the Bethany Leprosy Colony at Bapatla, South India. Today it is raining here, which makes traveling much harder. We called a taxi to take us to the train station. Now, we were on our way, and normally this trip would take approximately 8 1/2 hours. The scenery away from the city is very beautiful, and there are miles of nice farms. We saw thousands of people working them; all of the work is still done by hand. You will see an occasional piece of machinery, which only the wealthy can afford. Some of the crops in this area are rice, sugar cane, bananas, and tobacco.

As we approached our destination, we were happy that the time had passed so quickly. However, as we were preparing to leave the train, we were jammed with people trying to get off the train too. Nelson,

Sister Raja's brother (Raja is the girl who stays with Sister Darlene Large.), who had come with us to be our guide, managed to get off the train but Brother Joseph and Brother Alvin could not. What a predicament! What now Lord? We were in the middle of who knows where! No sooner had the train begun to leave and all these thoughts going through our minds, a person tapped us on the shoulder and said, "I am Samson." He too is a Brother of Sister Raja, and somehow he jumped on the train as it was leaving. God surely had heard our cry. The next town was 20 miles farther; and when we got there, we took a bus back. Two hours later we were in a room in the Bapatla Botanical College. After we had a bite to eat, we went to bed. All of these conveniences were made possible by Sannyasi Paul, for which we were most grateful.

After an early breakfast we toured the botanical gardens around the college. From here we took a Rickshaw (a Jinrikisha) to the Leprosy Colony. We were greeted at the colony by Sannyasi Paul's staff. Never had we seen such things; it will take a long while to digest everything. Sannyasi Paul was in the operating room, so they had instructions to take us in when we arrived. When he saw us, he nodded to greet us and continued his operation. The patient had an infected eye, which was caused by the leprosy. As soon as Sannyasi Paul was through with the patient, he had another eye operation. This patient could not close his eye due to nerve damage caused by leprosy. He connected it by sewing one side of the eye together. It was a real experience for Brother Joseph and Brother Alvin to watch the operation, especially since Brother Joseph had undergone eye surgery in the past. Thank God for the knowledge He has given to man. After the surgeries, which Sannyasi Paul had been performing for about four hours, we went to his office. This was a hut made up especially for this purpose. Here

we met an English girl, Jackie Bonney, a volunteer nurse. She was educated in England near Essex and Oxford, and she had first come to the colony through the Salvation Army, with whom she had spent 2 1/2 years. Now, she had been with Bethany about one year.

We began to move about the compound. Sannyasi Paul took us through the Clinic area. Here a woman complimented Sannyasi Paul saying that he was like a father to approximately 600 of them because there are 600 lepers there.

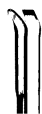
Sannyasi Paul is indeed a good organizer, as well as an excellent surgeon. As we toured the compound, which was about 8 1/2 acres, we saw women weaving, and making sandals, candles, and cloth purses with zippers. He had been raising goats, pigeons, chickens, rabbits, and buffalo for milk. All of this is done to help the colony become self-sustaining. Sannyasi Paul told us that about half of the patients are able to care for themselves. From what we have seen, it will not be too many years before they achieve the goal of becoming a self-sustaining community. This will give Sannyasi Paul more valuable time for the medical work he must accomplish and reduce the need for supervision of the compound. Incidentally, Sannyasi Paul is also helping with surgery in another Leprosy Colony. It is north of here, a place called Orissa. We really do not know how he does it; he is going all the time. Besides the medical work and the industrial activity, there is also a small school. The Jewish boy (Zegvperetz), who was with Rajasekhara when we arrived, has charge of the children and a couple of their helpers. He told us that he is seriously reading the Book of Mormon that we had given him when we arrived.

We had lunch with the staff, and in our midst was a man from Vienna, Austria. He does photography work as a hobby and is very professional at it. He took many photos of Sannyasi Paul as he operated on the patients, and he is going to send us some copies.

The lunch of eggs, curry soup, and salad was very good. The ground was our table. We thought this was a good lesson on humility. In fact, most all the labor is done in low huts; and one must lower oneself to go into the work areas. While the staff ate separately, the rest of the community lined up in a chow line for their lunch. Everybody was served with plenty of hot food.

When the day was completed, Sannyasi Paul and Kumer, another helper, accompanied us to our room. Brother Alvin wanted to interview Sannyasi Paul because he wants to write an article about him and his work. Sannyasi Paul gladly agreed. Included in the interview was a very lengthy and deep discussion on our Church. We do believe that one day God will call him into the Restored Gospel. Incidentally, before we left to go to our room, a mother brought a little girl to be examined. He did not tell her mother directly that the child had leprosy. He told her to bring her daughter in every week for treatment. However, as we walked away, he told us that the child definitely had leprosy. The child is no more than 5 or 6 years old. We could not say too much, only that we would pray for her. We said to ourselves that we were sure if the Church at home knew this, the entire Church would go into fasting and prayer for her; and we will certainly mention it when we return home.

We returned to Bethany in the morning to find Sannyasi Paul operating again. This time he had to remove a large toe. Again, we watched with



amazement and thanked God inwardly for the health and strength he had given us. It will be hard for us to complain after seeing all of this.

We toured the part of the compound which we did not see the day before. We had lunch again and prepared to depart for Tadepalligudem, where Dr. Livingston lives. We said our goodbyes and left on the 4:30 p.m. train. We arrived in Tadepalligudem about 10:00 p.m. There to meet us was Dr. Livingston with some friends. Again, we were greeted with a lei of flowers. Dr. Livingston greeted us with the holy kiss. This trip had taken approximately 5 1/2 hours. Dr. Livingston's friend (K. Vankatesevarllu) and his driver took us to the house where Mrs. Livingston, her daughter, Mary, and two sons Daniel and Solomon greeted us. After eight years we realized that our dream of India had come true. Here we saw everything that Dr. Livingston had described to us many times in his letters: his hospital, his orphanage, and home. It is a very large compound, all made of concrete. We went to the roof of the Hospital, where once a month some leaders of the villages meet to fast all night. Here they too prayed that one day the Restored Gospel would come to India. We talked for a while and then had a light snack and went to bed.

We had very little sleep because of the new environment and because we were very tired. After breakfast we talked with Dr. and Mrs. Livingston. We asked her if she had any objection to her husband's and two sons' desire to be baptized into this Church. She said, "No, they were old enough to think for themselves." She and her daughter, Mary, are Lutheran.

After our conversation with them, a car came to take us to a village that Dr. Livingston visits about

once a week. It is a Leprosy Colony but not like Bethany. Here they meet in a church (a hut). Dr. Livingston, a preacher, and an assistant talked to the people first. The preacher was very good; then Dr. Livingston spoke and we noted that he spoke on the Restored Gospel. We spoke to them as well. After the service Dr. Livingston's assistant set up a table with medicines and vitamins outside of the Church area. Dr. Livingston then examined each person and gave them what they needed. As they finished, they returned to the Church and waited until everyone was done. When the examination or physical work is being performed, they sing a hymn and have a free will offering. The offering (as little as it is) is used to help the less fortunate people, if there can be such a group, for what we have seen cannot be described. Before the service closed, Dr. Livingston, for our benefit, asked how many were ready for baptism. We saw about 35 hands go up. However, it is not that simple because Dr. Livingston said, "I have been talking to them over a year about the Restored Gospel; and I do not believe they are knowledgeable and ready yet." By the time all was cleared was another experience in what can be done in the many villages in India. Dr. Livingston said he had seven more villages like this that we could see. In fact, he had informed them that we were going to visit them; but time did not permit us to do so, and at this point we had seen enough to evaluate what Dr. Livingston has been doing as a doctor and humanitarian. We returned to his home to a good dinner. After dinner we planned to talk to Dr. Livingston again because the time for his baptism was getting closer. There are five others who are sufficiently knowledgeable about the Church and the Gospel, two are his sons. We talked to him at length and sought further guidance from God.

Later that evening we were taken to see the children. They were all dressed for us in the best clothes they have. We were warmly greeted as we walked in. They began to sing for us, and they also wanted to show their talent in the scriptures. They all had memorized verses, and the presentation was nicely done. I recorded their performance and played it back to the them. They appeared to really enjoy this. Brother Alvin talked to them as did Brother Joseph. It was one of the most pleasant experiences we have had. Mrs. Livingston and her daughter, Mary, had done an excellent job with the children.

After our meeting with the children, we had family worship with the Livingstons. The father read Psalms 15:1-2, "*Lord, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell in thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly and worketh righteousness and speaketh the truth in his heart.*" We truly felt God's Spirit with us. We closed in prayer and once again God's Spirit fell upon us. We could see God's hand moving, putting all things together like a picture puzzle. We retired to bed, feeling that God had indeed visited us.

We awoke early in the morning. After breakfast Dr. Livingston's friend came to visit. He has been very kind to us and has made his car available to us while we have been here. Today is Saturday, and he and Dr. Livingston planned to take us to visit the hill tribes. As we have Indian reservations, they too have them. This trip was scheduled for 2:30 p.m.; and after his friend left, we asked Dr. Livingston to meet with us privately. We went over the entire period of time with him from when he had first come to the United States until now. While we were engaged in this, the Spirit of God fell upon us (it is all recorded); and we were led to ask him about the ministry or being ordained as an Elder. He cried,

indeed, God confirmed it with His Spirit that on the morrow we would ordain him. This would be December 6, 1981. We asked if he personally had any experiences that indicated his calling into the Priesthood. He reminded us that when he came to the United States in December 1974, Brother Joseph Calabrese had seen him as Cornelius. This had happened while they stayed at Brother Meredith Griffith's home. Also, he was approached by a Sister in Monongahela who said she had seen him in an experience two months before he came to America. Another Sister in New Jersey had also seen him in a vision even before he was preaching the Gospel to his people. Upon receiving this, he thought that God was going to use him throughout the country of India. However, he said he now sees this means that he was to work in the state of Andhra Pradesh. These experiences helped us to feel that God indeed has a work for him in his own area. Brother Alvin closed our discussion in prayer, and once again we felt God's Spirit with us. God moves in a mysterious way.

Shortly, Dr. Livingston's friend came with his driver and car. The trip to see the hill people on their reservations was to take about six hours and was approximately 90 miles round trip. We had no problems going to the hill country. In fact, we enjoyed the trip as we went into an area different than what we had seen. In the hills there are wild animals, such as pythons and cheetahs, although we did not see any. We visited the village school and the people. The area is indeed primitive. However, the people appeared to be happy and satisfied. They looked at us as though they were being invaded from another planet because they rarely have seen white men.

During our return trip we noticed that the gas gauge said empty. We wondered if they had noticed it and

they had. So they had to find some petrol. This far in the backwoods there was none to be found; so they took another way home, and it was the roughest ride of our entire trip, very bumpy. In fact, no road existed, and we prayed that God would see us through. Wouldn't you know it? We had a flat tire in the middle of nowhere. We prayed hard so that nothing more serious would happen to us because leaders of different villages were waiting for us at Dr. Livingston's home to talk to them, and it was already nearing 9:00 p.m. and getting dark. Thank God, they changed the tire; and we experienced no more problems. We arrived home shortly thereafter, and the men were waiting.

We went into the house immediately and apologized for being so late. They had waited for us for over three hours. We spoke to them while Dr. Livingston translated everything we said. We also informed them that we could not visit their villages due to lack of time but that Dr. Livingston would be ordained an Elder in The Church of Jesus Christ and would be the Church's representative. They said that they understood and that he would visit them. We had a good dinner and went to bed. We prayed that God would bless us for the work we had to do the next day, the Sabbath.

We had a very good night's rest, and we had our breakfast. Two cars came to take us to the Godavari River, which was approximately 30 miles away. We gathered for prayer that God would go with us. There were six people to be baptized (five men and one woman), and Brother Joseph started to record as we left the house. Soon, we reached the river. It was a very beautiful scene. Dr. Livingston had chosen the place very well. It had to be a very private place (a "waters of Mormon scene") because we could not baptize in India and also because there were no Elders but us. Please note that Brother Dev

was unable to make the long journey; therefore, we looked to God to guide us. Brother Joseph spoke briefly to them, and Brother Alvin prayed; and once again we felt the Spirit of God. Brother Joseph questioned each one and baptized them. We went back to our cars that had been left high on the road near a bridge. We thanked God for His divine guidance, and then we returned to Brother David Livingston's home. Brother David had a room at the hospital prepared for the confirmation, sacrament, and ordination service. We had told them to be very attentive to what would take place because we were going to call upon the Authority of God for all things; and if He chose to, He could give us a taste of the gifts of the Church and experiences of some kind. Truly, God blessed us.

Now that the above had been completed, we asked them to testify. Brother Mark Raju was the first; and as he rose, we could see and feel the Spirit of God upon him because he could hardly speak. He said that while Brother David's feet were being washed he had a vision. He saw Jesus Christ come into the room in a glowing white robe with his disciples, and he heard Him say, "Let us kneel and pray." He had never had an experience before like this one. Brother Daniel Livingston, Brother David's second son (22 years old), arose and he too couldn't speak immediately; for the Spirit of God was upon him. He too had seen a vision. When he was being confirmed, he saw an angel come into the room. In his hand he had golden plates. He said they were so bright that they were blinding to the sight. Praise God! God indeed proved to us that we had done the right thing in Tadepalligudem. There was another testimony, and we concluded the wonderful day. We declared that here too, as in Thiruninravur, The Church of Jesus Christ was officially established. Among those baptized were Brother Timothy Babu and his wife. Our new

Brother is blind. When he was 9 months old, he had yellow jaundice. Some person put some drops in his eyes and that caused the blindness. However, Brother David taught him in the scriptures; and he desires to be used by God. Please pray for him. We also anointed a young boy (15 years old). He is the son of Brother David's pharmacist, George. He needs a valve replacement in his heart, and this should be done around the first of the year if he is to live. They have asked us to tell the Church to pray for him. Soon after meeting, the news began to travel of the wonderful experiences. We were sure that is what did it. Friends began to come to see us. Some of them asked to be anointed. How wonderful God moves upon His people, and we are confident that God will multiply this new work with many souls.

The evening fell upon us, and it was soon time to say goodbye. Brother Solomon, the youngest son (20 years old), was to be our guide back to Madras. We awoke early in the morning, and after breakfast many of the children were there. Brother Alvin prayed before we left, and it was a sad goodbye. There were so many tears, for who knew when we would meet again. We were taken to the train station, and soon we were on our way back.

We had to change trains at a place called Vijayawada. When it came time to purchase tickets, none could be had. Again, we cried, "Lord help us!" This is where Brother Mark Raju works. Brother Mark, along with Brother Solomon, talked to the conductor. We could hear the conductor say, "No! No! No room." Brother Alvin said he was praying that the Lord would change the conductor's mind. Surely, the Lord heard his prayer. The conductor then said, "All right I will give them my seat." It was a long, hard ride, but we arrived safely back to our room at the Hotel Imperial, which we

had reserved when we left to go North. We had a good meal, took a good hot shower, and went to bed.

Brother Solomon Livingston, who had been with us, took an evening train back to Tadepalligudem. We prayed that he returned safely back home. He will write to us and let us know how everything went. The next day Brother Dev took us to the airport to confirm our tickets. Again, another trial! As we presented our tickets to the clerk, she punched the information into the computer. That which we feared the most happened. The computer said we were "dumped." The clerk said she would follow through and asked us to call her tomorrow, which would be Wednesday, December 9. Oh! How we prayed! Only four days left to leave and return to see our loved ones. Brother Alvin was very encouraging. He said, "Remember there are two messengers of God with us, one on each side." We felt much better. Today or tomorrow (Thursday) we will know for sure if we are cleared or not. It was a long day waiting and wondering. Brother Dev came to see us again. He brought our suitcases with him. We had left our large ones with him when we went North. He also brought a sacrament set and some baptism and blessing certificates to share with Brother Livingston. We wrapped them and sent them to him.

Now, we tried again at Air India! Praise God, the tickets were confirmed. We spent most of the rest of the week with Brother Dev. We needed to give him as much instruction as we could.

Sunday, December 13, was our last day here. First, we went to the meeting. Today there would be eight more baptisms. Brother Dev was doing his work well while we were away up North. There were some experiences to accompany these callings. For

example, one young mother, a Hindu, did not get baptized when her husband did on November 29. She desired to do the right thing, but she wanted to be sure. This past week she had a dream that she joined her husband in baptism. Now, they are both happy serving God together. I did manage to obtain her testimony on tape. We also saw the necessity to ordain another Deacon and Deaconess. It was another wonderful day of rejoicing in the Lord. We were headed back to the hotel and on our way to the airport. We had to face the world's worst traffic for the last time. We arrived safely, and again we said our goodbyes; this was indeed the last time.

Brother Dev hugged us and cried. Our plane had now arrived, and it was also goodbye to India. However, it was different than when we had first arrived - different because the truth of the Gospel and The Church of Jesus Christ have now been established.

We will be watching now to see the progress of the Church there. We told them that God would not only bless them but their land also. We expect many good reports in the future.

Our trip home had some exciting moments. We had gone through several trying experiences that we have already mentioned, so we were prepared to expect anything. In Bombay we had to face the customs again. The microscope we brought into India had a duty we had to pay. We took care of that problem. However, when we went to check the luggage to New York, Brother Joseph left his small suitcase at the counter. In that suitcase were some money and all of my reports to the Foreign Mission and the General Church Mission Board. It has been said that God watches over His children. I went back to the counter, and the suitcase was still there. Again, in the same airport when I went through the

customs, in the midst of all the paper work, I left my ticket at the counter; so I had to return for that. Finally, we were out of Bombay. We could not land in Kuwait because the visibility was very poor, and we lost four hours. This affected us because by the time we would reach New York, our flight home would be canceled. We were exhausted, for we had now been flying and laying over for some 40 hours. Upon reaching New York, all planes were gone for the evening; and Air India had to put us in a motel for the night. It was mass confusion. Several hundred people to care for with three times the number of suitcases.

Finally, we were settled and the next morning, which was December 15, we took a plane home, thank God.

Brother Alvin said to Brother Joseph, "You will always remember this experience, and it will have a definite bearing on your life forever." How true. Everything we say or do now is compared to the conditions we have seen and heard. We look forward with the greatest anticipation for the progress in the coming years in India.

We ask all that read this report to please remember all the Brothers and Sisters, children, and friends in India in prayer, for God has blessed the Church with a new family.

What country of people next? God only knows, but one thing is sure that every nation, kindred, tongue, and people will know the true love of God. Wherever He leads, we shall go.

We, both Brother Alvin and Brother Joseph, want to thank the entire Church for their prayers.

Before we left for India, an experience came forth that the Messengers of God would be with us; and from all that we experienced, we are sure that they were with us all the way. Praise God!

This ends our report. May God bless everyone.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Alvin Swanson

Chapter 17

Joseph Calabrese
115 Hickory Circle
Elyria, Ohio 44035

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
In the United States of America
December 15, 1981
Report of the Establishment of
The Church of Jesus Christ
in South India

1. Trip:

- a) Conference approval, October 17, 1981
- b) Departure on November 17, 1981. Arrival on November 19, 1981

2. Thiruninravur, S. India:

- a) Devanandam, he was baptized in the United States of America, in April 1981. He was questioned and instructed by the General Church Mission Board, the Quorum of Twelve, and by Brothers Russell Cadman, Joseph Calabrese, and Anthony Loyalvo. We found the indoctrination proved to be very valuable. We discussed with him at length the position of the Church. We evaluated the Thiruninravur area facilities, transportation, and the people. We further questioned Brother Dev in the ministerial responsibility. Based on the overall evaluation, we recommended him to be ordained an Elder.
- b) Brother A. Devanandam was ordained on November 22, 1981.
 - 1) There were two experiences in this meeting, and there were approximately 200 people present. In the first experience a light was seen over all the three Brothers (Brother Joseph, Brother Alvin, and Brother Dev)

as his feet were being washed and while he was being ordained.

In the second experience Brother Dev personally felt a pain in his heart (numbness) as his feet were being washed. As he was being ordained, and the oil was put on his head, and hands were laid upon him, he said it felt like a lightening bolt went through his body.

2) Baptisms:

a) On November 29, 1981, there were 40 baptisms (14 men and 26 women). There are more to follow. The main thing was to establish the Church and instruct these that were baptized.

3) Officers Ordained: One Teacher, two Deacons, and two Deaconesses.

4) "HOINA":

a) "HOINA" means "Home of the Indian Nations." It was founded in 1976 by Sister Darlene Large, who is the President.

b) "HOINA" helps people develop self-respect by providing:
Care for the homeless orphans
Care for the lepers
Industrial education
Education for the handicapped
Medical treatment to the sick

The base facility is in Thiruninravur. It is in a beautiful setting of about two acres and is in the middle of a grove of palm trees. This is a very well constructed building made of brick and concrete. It includes a chapel, school rooms, dormitories, library, kitchen, and guest room. The compound also includes a large courtyard and playground area. Brother Dev is the director of these facilities.

3. Tadepalligudem:

a) Dr. B.D. Livingston first contacted the Church in 1974. At that time he did not get

baptized. It was through him that the Church made an effort to go to India. However, the government refused to give Brother Alvin Swanson and Reno Bologna visas. Dr. Livingston realized his mistake in not getting baptized and seriously began asking to bring him to the States or go to Tadepalligudem to evaluate and study his area for the Church to be established. Upon our arrival we met him in a hotel in Madras. We questioned him at length, to be sure his aims were not material or selfish in nature. We personally visited his compound. There are a hospital, orphanage, and a home of a nice setting. He runs his own hospital and orphanage, but the leprosy work he does in other villages. He receives money from two benefactors in Sweden, and he is self-sustaining for his personal family needs. Further questioning (this is all recorded on tape) revealed to us that his attitude, Spirit, experiences, and God's witness to us directed us to ordain him an Elder in The Church of Jesus Christ.

b) Baptisms and Ordination:

On December 6, 1981, there were five men and one woman baptized in the Godavari River, just outside Tadepalligudem.

Arrangements were made to have a "waters of Mormon" scene, not to be troubled by the authorities. We returned to a room in Brother Livingston's hospital to complete the work - the confirmations. In this meeting there were two visions:

First Vision: Brother Mark, a man 49 years old, said that while Brother Livingston's feet were being washed to set him aside for the ordination, he saw Christ come into the room with His disciples. Christ said to him, "Let us kneel and pray." Jesus Christ had a glowing white robe on.

Second Vision: Brother Daniel Livingston, age 22, the second son of Brother David Livingston, said he saw an angel come in the room as he was having hands laid upon him for the reception of the Holy Ghost. In his hands he had golden plates that were very blinding to look upon. We did not ordain any other officers because we did not see the necessity at this time.

c) Villages:

Brother Livingston goes to some of the villages to care for the leprosy patients. We were taken to visit one of these villages. There is a preacher in the colony, and Brother Livingston has been talking to him about the Restored Gospel. The people gather inside a hut for discussions. Then, they are led out one group at a time to receive medical treatment from Brother Livingston. After the treatment each one goes back into the hut. A closing hymn is sung and a free-will offering is taken. The free-will offering is to help those who are less fortunate, so they can eat. Many are completely helpless. Brother Livingston said he has introduced the Restored Gospel to them for over one year. He asked them (for our benefit) how many are ready to be baptized and about 35 hands went up. Even though he has talked to them for over one year, he is not satisfied that they are ready yet. He has indeed been very cautious and that is why we only had six baptisms at this time. He has informed us that there are seven other villages that he had been talking to about The Church of Jesus Christ. He has had continuous talks and prayers with the leaders of these villages. In due time this work could grow over night. With his knowledge of the Church that he received when he was in the States and his education,

combined with the Spirit to guide him, we feel confident that God will direct him right. Again, his finances to treat the lepers are financed by a couple in Sweden as is the orphanage.

d) Orphanage:

The orphanage that is on his private compound is a very well-constructed building with a cooking area and several rooms for teaching and also for sleeping the children. At this present time he has 34 children of both faiths, the Hindu and the Christian. His wife and daughter are principally involved in the work, as he personally is. The children are well disciplined and know much about the Lord and about the scriptures; and while we were there, they recited a Bible verse for us. The orphanage is being financed by another benefactor from Sweden. Therefore, the overall picture shows us that the hospital and the home are self-sustained. The leprosy care is being financed by benefactors. The hospital is named "Baer Memorial" and the orphanage is named "Orphanage Saved by Grace" (a real credit to Brother Livingston and his family).

4. Bethany:

Sannyasi Paul is the director. He has a degree in Tropical Medicine (D.T.M.). The entire compound is leprosy, and he does surgery everyday. There are approximately 600 people involved in the operation that are living there. Its aims are outlined on this report (page 4, A & B).

5. Expenses:

Received	\$6,000.00
Tickets	\$3,083.32
Hotel	451.45
Food	290.50
Home	178.60

Car service Madras to Thiruninravur . . .	139.00
Expenses and Miscellaneous	375.72
Total Expenses	\$4,518.59
Balance on Hand	\$1,481.41

6. Recommendations and Suggestions:

In our opinion the Church's decision to evaluate and establish The Church of Jesus Christ in India was found desirable. We have felt that the conditions were well founded. We believe that God had revealed unto us and that He has sanctioned it by His Holy Spirit. Brother Russell Cadman had an experience that there were three fields on his father's farm to plant. Two, in fact, have been fulfilled in Thiruninravur and Tadepalligudem and were organized. The third, we believe, will eventually follow and could be Bapatla, where the Leprosy Colony is. We had thought it to be another, in a place called Rajahmundry, but a private investigation proved this place to be only interested in what they would be able to receive in a monetary sense and not Spiritual help. There are many in India doing this. Therefore, they should always be privately investigated first.

Total Baptisms so far as follows:

Thiruninravur: There were 48 baptized. One Elder, one Teacher, two Deacons, and two Deaconesses were ordained.

Tadepalligudem: There were six baptized and one Elder ordained.

This is only the beginning; we do not believe the Church could have made a better choice in the two Elders chosen. Both of them are fully dedicated and very warm to the goals of The Church of Jesus Christ. Their intentions, from what we have seen by on the spot evaluation, are clearly Spiritual; and they have been convinced by the Revelation of God that The Church of Jesus Christ is the True and only Church. We have recorded some five hours of events and services, and we would encourage the

Church to hear them and keep the tape for history. It is the first time the truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ has been in India since the Apostle Thomas.

The following should be considered:

- 1) The Church registration through our attorney. There are two states, so both places would need to be registered.
- 2) Church seal? How is it to be handled?
- 3) A base building for Thiruninravur. Its cost and location could run between \$5,000 and \$6,000 complete.
- 4) No building has been recommended in Tadepalligudem at this time.
- 5) It is our opinion that India, not being friendly to missionaries, would jeopardize any thought of permanent missionaries. The country is Communist, and we had to be very careful. There were many that asked why we were there, so we had to use the "HOINA" and the "Baer Hospital" and the orphanage as our reasons. In view of this we must be very careful. Therefore, it is our strong feeling that the Church consider when sending Brothers to India in the future to send them only as tourists and to keep an evaluation of the work they perform. Presently, three to four weeks are enough, not only because restrictions by the government but because of the language barrier. In lieu of permanent missionaries, we strongly suggest that the Elders from India be brought here to the United States at a Conference time. While here they would be trained to the work first hand, and we cannot express this strongly enough in the case of both Elders. We felt that what they had seen and learned while in the United States could not have been accomplished in India. Brother Livingston is the most learned one; especially in the Restoration, and he preaches

it. Also, it would be less costly to the Church to bring them to the United States than to pay for permanent missionaries to go there.

We want to thank the Church for allowing us to be the first to go to India. It has been quite an experience that we shall never forget. The attached account of the entire trip, pictures, and tape recordings tells us much of the story not contained in this report.

On December 13, 1981, we had our final meeting in Thiruninravur. There were eight more baptisms, two Brothers and six Sisters. It was a beautiful day, and it is wonderful how God is giving them experiences.

From today's group was a young Hindu who did not get baptized with her husband on November 29, 1981. This past week she had a dream that she joined her husband in baptism. She felt she wanted to do what God wanted her to do. When she received this dream, she was satisfied. We got her testimony on tape.

We left for home several hours later, and we kept thanking God for His divine protection. We know for a fact that His Messengers were with us all the way as we were told when we left to do this work.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Alvin Swanson

Chapter 18

General Church Foreign Missions
Chairman --- India
Joseph Calabrese, Evangelist
115 Hickory Circle
Elyria, Ohio 44035

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INDIA 1984

It has been 27 months since Brother Alvin Swanson and Brother Joe Calabrese went to India to establish The Church of Jesus Christ.

On March 22, 1984, the Church authorized Brother John Ross and Brother Calabrese to return. The second journey to India began at the Pittsburgh International Airport at 3:00 p.m.

The Brothers were bid bon voyage by a good-sized group of Brothers and Sisters, along with their companions. This was nothing new for Sister Ross and Sister Calabrese. They had bidden their husbands goodby many times before, when the Church had called upon them for missionary work in different areas. For example, this was Brother Ross's eighth time to fly across the Atlantic. He had already gone to Nigeria, Ghana, and Italy, while this would be Brother Calabrese's third time away. He had already gone to Italy, India, and Puerto Rico, in addition to the domestic trips he had taken.

The first leg of the journey brought our Brothers to New York's Kennedy International Airport. There they were met by another group of Brothers, along with Brother Dominic Rose and his wife. After being treated to a good "last meal," their trip continued.

Brother Joe wrote, We started across the Atlantic on an Air India 747 airplane. This plane can carry over 400 passengers, and it was loaded for this trip. We arrived in London 6 hours and 15 minutes later.

After a delay of two hours, the trip continued. During the first leg of the flight, we flew over the lower part of Germany, Russia, and down to New Delhi and took 8 1/2 hours. After a short lay over of 1 hour and 15 minutes, we continued on to Bombay. Arrival there was 1 hour and 30 minutes later. Brother Joe remembered his last trip in Bombay. Brother Swanson and he had experienced a hard time at the hands of the customs. However, this time we chose to go through customs in Madras instead. All that was necessary was to wait for the flight to continue on to Madras. After a five-hour delay, the last leg of the journey continued. We arrived in Madras at 9:11 a.m., India time. The entire journey took about 26 hours total time, and of this, 18 3/4 hours were flying time. Thank God we arrived safely and well, without incident, only tired.

Then a blessing was received. After the landing, we dreaded the hassle in customs we had experienced when we had first come to India. Brother Livingston also had a difficult time with customs when he and Brother Dev returned from the World Conference. Now, we were sure that we would go through the same negative situation; however, the blessing occurred almost immediately. We walked right through without being asked to open our bags. The only things the customs agents asked were, "Can we see your passport?" and "What is your reason for coming to India." Praise God!

As we walked through the customs gate, we were met by Brother Dev, Brother Livingston, and Brother Dan Livingston (the young man who had the vision of the angel with the gold plates when we

were here last). They threw two beautiful leis of flowers about our necks. We hugged and kissed and rejoiced to see each other again. "Blest be the tie that binds our hearts together." We went to the "Hotel Imperial" once again. We had stayed at this hotel before. Immediately, we began to make plans for our stay. The first part of the mission will be in Brother Dev's area.

Sunday, March 25. The sun is rising early, and by all indications it will be hot. The temperature this time of the year can rise to 140° F. Our driver has arrived. Today the service will be in Ayalur. Brother Babu, his lovely wife, and two children rode with us. The traffic pattern has not changed since we were here last. Animals, people, cars, bicycles, buses, trucks, all still travel on the same side of the road and go the "wrong" way. They drive on the left as they do in England. It was a hard, hot drive. Forty-five miles and 1 1/2 hours later we arrived. The Saints and many friends were already waiting for us and singing. The building that is being used for meetings is only about 10 by 12 feet, and it was packed.

I counted over 65 people sitting on the ground (no pews) and at least as many more looking through the "windows" and doorway. They were very happy to see us. Some recognized me from before, and many had that familiar "good to be a Saint of Latter Day" look. It lifted us up. Brother Dev introduced us immediately.

I opened the service and spoke on the 23rd Psalm, "The Lord is my Shepherd." Brother Dev interpreted. Brother John followed. A good Spirit accompanied us. The table was set, and Brother Dev dispensed communion. The people received the sacrament with great reverence. I noted some crying as it was being passed. It was then testimony time,

and again the same Latter Day Spirit came forth. Experiences and God's goodness to them are as rich and pure as they are to us. Praise God! The meeting concluded with Brother John and Brother Joe sharing how grateful they were to see us. They had the Deaconess and another Sister put leis of flowers about our necks. We took some pictures and started the long, hot trip back home.

Incidentally, Brother Dev announced the meeting schedule for the week. It included a note that the next Sunday, April 1, a Teacher, Deacon, and Deaconess would be ordained and that there would be some baptisms, four of whom would be Brother Babu's wife, mother, father, and sister. Brother Dev also announced that due to increased interest there would be a meeting held in another village, Ambuttur. We arrived back at the hotel after 5:00 p.m. tired but happy.

Monday, March 26. We stayed close to our hotel. We did some shopping for groceries, wrote some letters, and made plans to meet with Brother Dev on Tuesday.

Tuesday, March 27. Brother Dev arrived at our hotel room as planned. We feel that this day will be one of the most important days of his life. We discussed the overall work of the Church in India, its problems, and progress. The Spirit of God directed Brother John and me as each phase of operation was discussed. We concluded that God will not allow His work to be destroyed, even though as with any good work or new work the opposing spirit has tried and will continue to try to undermine our efforts.

God's presence in the work since we've arrived can be seen through the several blessings we've had since our arrival, beginning with the experience at

customs. Another blessing is that Babu's wife and Sister Merlin's parents and sisters have asked for baptism. Then, only last evening (Monday), I told Brother John, "Do not be surprised if Brother Dev's wife asks to get baptized before we leave." Sure enough as Brother Dev entered the room, he almost immediately said, "Brothers, I have good news. My wife and older son want to be baptized Sunday." Praise God for His Spirit that continues to inspire us and lead us on. His wife had been a very staunch Lutheran, but now by the inspiration of God she is following the path of her husband. All this and the interest of the people in the village of Ambuttur have been proof of God's blessing of our progress in just the first three days.

During our talk with Brother Dev, we examined some of the needs for the work he is performing. One of the pressing needs is the need for gas lanterns. Brother Dev told us that holding meetings in the evening is nearly impossible because it is much too dark. I placed this request in the budget; and told Brother Dev that if it is approved, he will receive the money in June. Brother John Ross then spoke up and said, "I will give you the money." He explained that a Brother had given him some money to use in India as he saw fit. He will give the money to Brother Dev to buy two gas lights. Again, God has provided.

Wednesday, March 28. Brother Dev came to our room with Brother Babu and the two lights. He was very happy. As I had indicated at the beginning, the weather can get very hot here this time of the year. It is now Summer. We have all been feeling the effects of the heat. It is impossible for us to stay out for any length of time.

Last night (Wednesday) I had a dream that we felt it necessary for us to use good judgement. Brother

John rose early and said, "I have a suggestion if you agree." (He did not know of my dream.) He said, "We will have accomplished all that we came to do sooner than we expected. Why don't we cut the trip short (seven days) and get out of this heat?" I agreed, and I told him the dream. We felt it was wise to try and cut it short. We began making arrangements. We went to Air India to try to make our return flight arrangements. At first the girl said, "No, it can not be done, not even by standby." We then inquired how much difference in cost there was between coach and the economy rate. After a few minutes another woman came and said it would cost about \$1,000. However, she wanted to speak with the manager. Soon, she came back and said that if we gave them some time, arrangements might be made for us to return early at the same fare. Our prayer, of course, now is that they will be able to do that; but we will not know for sure until about one week from now. We did some personal shopping and returned back to our hotel. It was nearly supper time, so we went to the restaurant. We ordered roast chicken and rice, assuming that it would be like the chicken and rice in the good old U.S.A. We waited patiently. It soon came, but it was nothing like ours. We thought if we explained what we wanted maybe it could be done over. Soon, it came back, but there was no difference in the taste or in the texture of the chicken. It was done in a sauce that I cannot describe, but worse than the sauce was the fact that the chicken was as tough as a piece of rubber. Although there have been many times when I have lost my appetite, this time my appetite was gone before I ate anything. I doubt that I will order chicken and rice for a long time. We went to bed praying the Lord would make tomorrow a better day. This would be Friday, March 30.

Friday, March 30. We had a fair night. With the heat and the time change, we have our days and

nights mixed. We went out for breakfast; and when we returned to the hotel, the desk clerk met me and informed me that I should go to Air India. It appeared that they had confirmed the change in the return flight to London, from where we would make the connection to get home. Naturally, we were happy to hear that, especially after we had been told that we would not know for at least one week. An almost overnight response was indeed a pleasant surprise. Surely, God heard our prayers for a better day, praise God!

We went to Air India and had our tickets changed. It was now official. We would leave on April 6, arrive in London on April 7, and then leave for home on April 7. This would bring us back one week early. Of course, the next step was to notify the people in London and at home; so we sent out cables to each one.

Brother Dev came to our room later in the afternoon, and we explained it all to him. We then made plans for more meetings. On Saturday we would have services in Thiruniravur. On Sunday we would come back to Ayalur. On Monday, April 2, we would leave for Brother Livingston's area. In our discussion about going to Brother Livingston's, I well remembered the 10-hour train ride. It is strongly imbedded in my mind. Several things happened during that long trip.

First, the seats were extremely hard. Second, the train was fully packed with people like cattle cars. Third, the rest-room facilities were very poor. The worst part of the trip was that we could not get off the train at the regular spot; so we went 22 miles farther and had to return to the right station, a 44 mile-long round trip. This transpired because the train took off before we had managed to disembark.

If God had not sent a young man to help us, only He would have known what had happened to us.

Because of this and because of the very hot weather, we decided to look into taking a plane to Hyderabad, where Brother Livingston could meet us. From Hyderabad to Tadepalligudem, it would only be 50 miles by train rather than 300 miles. The reservation has been confirmed. Thank God!

We now made plans to go to Thiruninravur for a night meeting. We arrived at the meeting place. Again, the Saints were there singing while waiting for us. After the service, which was well attended, Brother Dev had some supper for us. I was hungry, but then all of a sudden I lost my appetite. Brother John said it was the extreme heat. I felt bad because Sister Mary Devanandam had exerted a great effort to please us. After supper we took the train back to our hotel. I had had it. I had no appetite, was very hot, could hardly breathe, and was very tired.

Sunday morning Brother Babu and family came to pick us up by car. They are really a lovely family. We went to breakfast, but I still had no appetite. My clothes are much too large already; and if this keeps up, I will lose more weight. We traveled to Brother Dev's home. Sister Merlin told us she had bad news. Her mother, father, and sister were not coming to be baptized. Her mother wasn't well. This did not discourage us, for we knew when there is good work to do the devil always steps in. Anyway upon arriving at Brother Dev's, Sister Mary (Brother Dev's wife) came to meet us in the driveway. She assured us that she and her son were ready for baptism, along with another Brother. We had the car take us to Ayalur, where Brother Dev prepared the congregation for the baptisms. Sister Mary insisted that I baptize her. I told Brother Dev I can't do baptisms in India. He gave me that look

as if to say, please because this is a special baptism (his wife's baptism). This was indeed an answer to his prayers, for he prayed for her and his older son to be baptized. So I explained that if the place where the baptisms were to be held was secluded, I would perform them. He assured me that the place was secluded. So we prepared for another "waters of Mormon" scene as had happened on our last trip to Brother Livingston's. The setting was perfect. We called upon the authority given to us by Jesus Christ, and I felt as though heaven said, "Amen" as I said it. We have done some recording on this trip, and this is one of the places that we recorded.

We returned to the Church hut via the rice paddies and meadows through the village, where many looked at us wondering what was happening. The meeting was immediately started. By now the heat was sweltering and unbearable. The new candidates were confirmed. We shared the sacrament. We ordained a Teacher, two Deacons, and one Deaconess. We closed the meeting, and once again the people crowded around us to touch us and to ask us to bless them. We also had six anointings. One woman whom Brother John anointed broke our hearts; she is afflicted with seizures. After he asked God to heal her, she was so happy and blessed. She asked if we (Brother John, Brother Dev, and I) would kiss her, which we did. I will remember this girl often in our prayers.

We returned to Brother Dev's for dinner. Again, I had no appetite. I sure hope my appetite returns because I am melting away. We were driven home and glad to get into an air conditioned room. Tomorrow we will prepare to go to Brother Livingston's, where there is no air conditioning. If the heat is unbearable, we will leave early. Considering the heat, much has been accomplished. If we returned home today, we would be much

satisfied with all that has been done since we arrived here.

Monday, April 2. As I mentioned earlier, we were to go to Brother Livingston's. However, I woke up staggering from heat exhaustion. I had sweated profusely all night. So before something worse happens, we are going to look into leaving as soon as we can. The Lord knows all things. We went to breakfast, but I still had no appetite. I was getting worried now. I asked Brother John to anoint me. I hated to leave, but Brother John encouraged me. He reminded me that much had been accomplished and told me not to worry. He told me to think about my health. I now totally agreed. We tried to phone Brother Livingston but could not get through. We thought that if we could make the arrangements to go home because of an emergency, we would cable him. We went to Air India again. Brother John went to the manager's office. By now I was really sick. He explained to the manager that his partner was very ill and that we needed to go home. Brother John said the manager was very understanding. They did not have any openings; but they told us to go to Pan Am and if they had any openings, our tickets would be transferred to them at no extra charge. We immediately started the process, and within a couple hours it was all done. We had a booking on Pan Am for 4:20 p.m. that day, April 2. We had left our bags at Brother Dev's home when we had planned to go to Brother Livingston's. Now, we would have to travel that hot 45-mile trip to Thiruninravur to pick them up. We hired a car and made the trip. Thank God, Brother Dev was in the area. We explained everything, and he returned with us to our hotel. I had to lie down. Brother Dev suggested I see a doctor. I eagerly agreed. The doctor came and examined me. His diagnosis was that I had Amoebic Colitis and Hepatitis, along with high blood pressure. He said I should go to the

hospital. This did not appeal to me at all since I was 12,000 miles from home. I told the doctor I would prefer to be treated at home. He gave me an intravenous for pain and some medicine to last me through the trip home. Soon, we had a phone call that our flight would be delayed for five hours. This turned out to be a blessing because I had a chance to lie down and get some rest.

Soon, it was time to leave for the airport. Brother Dev and Brother Babu came with us. My head was splitting, and I was glad to begin the trip home. Finally, our plane was ready. We were told that our flight would take us to Bombay and Dubai (Arabia), then follow the pipeline north along the Persian Gulf and on to Frankfurt, Germany. When we arrived at Frankfurt, I phoned my wife. It was 6:30 a.m. Eastern Standard Time. Oh how good it was to hear her voice! I could hardly speak. I explained where we were; and because I did not want to worry her, I said that the heat had been unbearable (which was true), but I mentioned nothing about my sickness. We arranged for her to meet us in Pittsburgh at 7:50 p.m.

How small the world is! Today we were in Frankfurt, Germany, in the morning; and we would be in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in the United States that night (7 1/2 hours across the Atlantic and then 3 more hours from New York to Pittsburgh). Our early Brothers of the Gospel surely could have used an airplane to spread the message.

During the trip home I had to lie down most of the way. We arrived without any problems and went through U.S. customs without having to open our bags. This was another blessing, for it could have been very hectic. We brought our bags to the Pan Am counter, where they assured us the bags would be loaded properly. I was not too comfortable with

that and felt uneasy. Upon arriving at Pittsburgh, Sister Mary and her son ,Tony, were waiting for Brother John; and my wife, Joel, Edna, and the baby were waiting for me. It didn't take long before they knew something was wrong with me. Brother John, whom I am sure God provided for me on this trip, explained it all. My uneasiness about the bags became a reality when our bags did not arrive. Three days later there were still no bags. The devil, who from the beginning had tried to wipe us out, thought he would give it one parting shot.

We drove home (2 1/2 hours). It was good to see home again; and as sick as I was, I thanked God for bringing me safely home. I quickly prepared for bed. After four days of travel, a shower felt good. In the meantime my wife asked if I would like some chicken soup. Although I still didn't have an appetite, I said, "okay." What could I lose? I went to lie down, and she brought it to me in bed. What followed was an experience I shall never forget.

EXPERIENCE

I tasted one spoonful of the soup to see if I could take it. I have never tasted food like this in all my life. I said this was so good. The Spirit of God told me it was not ordinary food but that it was Angel's food. Suddenly, the Spirit of God fell on me and my wife. We both cried openly. Never had this happened to us. My wife said, "Daddy, I prayed it would be like heavenly manna." Such a blessing words cannot express.

Later we looked up reference on Angel's food and manna. We found what I am sure gave us the experience in the 78th Psalm, verses 23, 24, and 25. My pains left me, and we went to bed praising God. In the morning I made an appointment to see my

doctor that afternoon. He examined me and read the report that I had brought home from India. He said it would be best for me to go to the hospital. There they put me in isolation until they could determine exactly what was wrong with me.

I am concluding this account of India 1984 in the hospital in Lorain, Ohio. I know God will take care of me. He promised through a vision that Sister Carmella D'Amico had that He had sent a Messenger with Brother Ross and me. We are sure they have been with us; or we would not be here to write about this, another experience in our life and in our service to God. Disappointed? Yes! But not completely. While the time we had hoped to spend in India was shortened by the heat and my illness, we did spend sufficient time to stabilize a growing Church. We did not stop in London as we had planned, but we are sure God will provide time for that in the future.

Brother John and I strongly felt that the devil was subdued; for although he had seemed determined to destroy the work we know was begun by the Revelation of God, he had not succeeded. God-willing we hope to return to India again in two years. We thank the Saints everywhere for their prayers.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother John Ross

Chapter 19

BROTHER JOE CALABRESE AND PAUL PALMIERI VISIT THE CHURCH IN INDIA 1985

I, Paul Palmieri, left the Greater Pittsburgh Airport on Wednesday, November 20, 1985, at 3:20 p.m. Many of the Saints from Aliquippa, McKees Rocks, Glassport, and Greensburg came to bid me Godspeed. I said goodbye to my wife and boarded the TWA flight to J.F.K. Airport to meet Brother Joe Calabrese. After about 20 minutes searching through the different terminals there, we made contact and took our baggage to Air India Airlines for check-in. Security was very tight, and they searched our luggage very thoroughly. Shortly after check-in, we were met by Brothers Don Ross and Joseph Perri of the Atlantic Coast, who treated us to a very delicious dinner. We made our way to the Boarding Area and were met by Brother Walter Cihomsky and his wife, Sister Marie; Brother Lenny Benyola, and his wife, Sister Jean. We spent some time together and had a word of prayer before we boarded our flight to London.

The flight to London took 6 1/2 hours, and we had a brief stopover of 1 hour there. Brother Joe called his wife from Heathrow Airport to assure her that all was well. We flew from London to Bombay non-stop and arrived at 12:10 a.m. Friday, November 22, 1985.

To me Bombay was exactly the way it is portrayed in movies—massive traffic jams and thousands of people jammed into a small area. We had a 13-hour layover in Bombay, so we rented a room for the night and got a few hours of sleep. In the morning we went to the Domestic Airport and took an India Airlines flight to Madras. We took an A-300 Airbus

to Madras. This was the first time I had flown in an Airbus, and the term Airbus describes the plane and the conditions very accurately. We landed in Madras at 3:30 p.m. and were greeted by Brothers Devanandam and Livingston and their families. We were as glad to see them as they were to see us.

While waiting for our luggage, we met the Vice Consul of the United States for India, Luella Pipal. We exchanged greetings and spoke briefly about the country. We requested a meeting with her later in the week, which she graciously agreed to do. She was pleasant and kind. This unexpected meeting proved very valuable to us later in the week.

Brother Devanandam rented a van, and we loaded our luggage and went to the Imperial Hotel in Madras. The drive to the hotel took 45 minutes through the most congested traffic I have seen in my life and through the poorest living conditions one could imagine. May the Lord bless these people and lift them to a higher plane in life. The hotel accommodations were adequate, and we were thankful for a safe arrival. We had traveled 12,000 miles. After a few hours of discussions with the Brothers and Sisters in our room, we had a season of prayer with them and retired for the night.

On Saturday morning we went to the post office for stamps and stationery. Although it may appear that this was insignificant, a simple trip to the post office would have been an ordeal without Brother Joe, who had made two trips to India before. We also went to the office of Air India and confirmed our return flight to the United States. Later in the evening Brother Babu, an ordained Teacher, came to visit with us. Our Brother lives in the city of Madras and has meetings with five families. He is doing a good work and carries a good Spirit. We are praying that God will reveal His will concerning

Brother Babu being called into the ministry. We had prayer with him, and he departed for his home. We arranged for him to pick us up at 8:00 a.m. Sunday morning.

Our Sunday morning began at 6:00 a.m. as we prepared for the 1 1/2-hour ride to Ayalur, Tamil Nadu. The van came on time, and about 10 of us got in and began our long ride to church. Traffic was bad, and the condition of the roads compounded the problem of driving. In some places the road was completely washed away and covered by as much as 3 feet of water. Two weeks before our visit there, they had 15 straight days of monsoon rains. Five hundred people had died in the floods that resulted from the rain.

We arrived at the village of Ayalur and saw the construction of the new church building. We were pleased to see the progress on the building. The church is situated on a corner lot, at an intersection.

Because of the heavy rains, the mud hut that had been used as a church was washed away; so Brother Dev had rented a school room for the meeting this Sunday. The school was across the street from our new church building. Approximately 200 people were in attendance at the meeting, and the majority were Hindu. Before the meeting started, we were presented with leis (flower garlands). We sang a few hymns from the new hymn book, which had been printed in both Indian and English. Brother Dev had done a very good job, and it is a very practical book.

Brother Joe Calabrese began the meeting with prayer, and then I made some remarks on behalf of the Church in America and on behalf of the General Church President. I then read some scripture from Matthew 18:1-5. The theme was "Let us serve God

as children." Brother Joe Calabrese followed with remarks on the establishment of the Church in India. Brother Joe related that this was his third trip and that this week, November 29, marked the fourth anniversary of the Church in India. We related how the Authority is once again on the earth even as the Apostle Thomas had carried it in his day. After the speaking was concluded, Brother Dev passed communion to all members present.

After the meeting many people came to touch us and to ask us to pray for them. We then walked to the new building site, where we took pictures and discussed the completion of the building. One Hindu man stated that he felt the Church would be a blessing to his area. We then returned to Madras, where we spent some time with Brother Dev. We discussed plans for the entire week, which appeared to be very busy. We had prayer with Brother Dev and said good night.

Monday, November 25. We did some personal shopping and went to visit with the U.S. Consul to discuss the possibility of opening a bank account for the Church. She consulted with some Indian people in her office, and then told us the best thing to do would be to open an account with the Bank of America in Brother Dev's name in order to avoid any governmental problems. We felt this would be the best approach since we do not anticipate having any large balance in this account. Brother Dev was to meet us Tuesday morning, but he took sick and could not come to Madras. On Tuesday we went on a tour of the Hindu temples. We were disappointed with the day's activity. The only positive note for the day was that I placed a phone call home and talked to my wife.

Wednesday was a day of patience, which is normal when dealing in a different country. We waited for

Brother Dev the entire day. He finally showed up at 5:00 p.m. We spent about three hours together, discussing various items related to the Church in India. One bright moment was when Brother Joe placed a call to Lorain, Ohio and talked to his wife. During the time we waited, I worked on updating the *Law and Order Book*.

Brother Dev came early on Thursday morning, November 28. We spent the entire morning instructing him on various orders of the Church and also on various portions of Scripture. We also reviewed items such as conducting services, sacrament, and prayer. Some of the scriptures we discussed dealt with the Restoration and the differences between the Bible and the Book of Mormon concerning communion. We also discussed how the Church had fallen away and was restored again under Joseph Smith. Brother Dev informed us that he has been trying to maintain services as we do in the States. He has held feet-washing services every three months and communion once a month. Communion is served once a month due to the cost and the shortage of wine in India. I asked him a series of questions about his activities as a Minister for the Church. This was all recorded on Brother Joe's tape recorder. The discussions were extremely useful as they reinforce the beliefs of the Church. We see that Brother Dev uses his time very efficiently.

After our meeting we (Brother Dev, Brother Joe and I) went to meet with the people at the Bank of America. (Just a side note, getting around in Madras is an accomplishment in itself.) We traveled by auto, which is the name for a vehicle that we would call a go-cart with a cover. The traffic is the worst I have seen in my travels. Truly, God spared us quite a few times. At the bank we filled out the proper forms and opened an account in the name of Brother

Dev, since placing the money in his name would alleviate any problems with the government of India. Money can now be sent directly to the Bank of America in India by a bank draft. The money will be placed in Brother Dev's account, where he can draw checks against the account. The Bank of America will provide Brother Dev with a statement semi-annually.

We felt satisfied that the transfer of money to Brother Dev will work out well for the Church in India and in the United States. During our next stop we purchased the napkins needed for the sacrament table for Brothers Dev and Livingston. Brother Dev left us at this point to go and make arrangements for Joe and me to get a train to Tadepalligudem next Sunday night. Brother Joe and I then returned to the hotel, where we had dinner and did some necessary paperwork.

Friday, November 29. Time is starting to go by quickly. We will be leaving Madras for Tadepalligudem in two days.

Saturday, November 30, proved to be very rewarding. The day began when both Brother Arul Devanandam and Brother Stephen Pushparaj, the Deacon, arrived at our room early in the morning. We exchanged some greetings and talked about the work of the Church. Our discussions moved into the area of questioning Brother Stephen about his desire to work for the Church. He stated that he had a dream where he saw a large body of water with a huge bridge spanning the water. He was standing on the bridge when he saw Jesus Christ walking on the water, coming toward him. He then heard a voice say that the end of the world is coming. We asked him what he thought this meant. He stated that it makes him want to help people get ready to meet Jesus Christ. Brother Joe and I both felt the

confirmation of the Spirit in his dream interpretation. We were impressed with his sincerity.

We then started questioning him about his desire for the ministry, and he responded very favorably. For the next two hours we gave Brother Stephen instructions on the functions of an Elder. We were satisfied with ordaining Brother Stephen into the ministry and set the date of the ordination for tomorrow, December 1. We then had prayer, and our two Brothers left to take care of some personal and church business.

Brother Stephen has been in the Church since 1981 and has been a great help to Brother Dev. He is married and has a new baby girl. They plan to name the baby Vicki, after Brother Joe Calabrese's wife. Brother Stephen is an electrician by trade and works for T.I. Diamond Chain, LTD.

In the afternoon Brother Dev's wife, Mary, and his family; Jacob, David, and Sheela arrived at the hotel to visit with us. Brother Joe Calabrese spent time with Sister Mary, instructing her on the procedures to organize The Ladies Uplift Circle in India. After spending about three hours together, we took an auto and went to a meeting place in Madras.

Brother Babu had made arrangements to rent a religious hall in downtown Madras. About 50 people attended the meeting, while some Hindus stood outside. We were presented with flowers and enjoyed their hospitality. Brother Joe opened the meeting, and after some remarks he spoke with good liberty. I made a few closing comments, and we concluded the meeting by praying for some sick people. After the meeting we spent time talking with people who were visitors about the Church. Some were very interested and expressed a desire to

become members of the Church. One young man, a school teacher, was very impressed and promised to read and learn more about the Church. He has a good understanding of the Book of Mormon. We then returned to our room.

The ride to and from the hotel is one where total faith is needed if the trip is during the day and more so if the trip is at night in the dark. We packed our clothes for our trip to Tadepalligudem and went to bed.

Sunday morning, December 1, came and along with it came the rains. The roads are bad when things are dry, but traveling in the slip-sliding mud for 1 1/2 hours makes you appreciate the super highways we have. I mentioned before that the road is as rough as a washboard, but I forgot to mention that this is the main highway. It is shared by all manner of vehicles including trucks (huge), buses, cars, taxis, mopeds, bikes, as well as thousands of people walking. However, the top priority on the roads is the animals, buffalo, cows, goats, sheep, pigs, ducks, chickens, and dogs. The buffalo serves as the "state brake inspectors". If your brakes don't hold and you hit one, you are in trouble. None of these animals are tied.

Well, enough for India's roads. Brother Babu picked us up at 8:15 a.m., and we began our journey to Ayalur. While riding together, Brother Joe said he felt we should reconsider talking with our Brother relative to the ministry. We had previously decided not to consider him at this time. I agreed to reopen the discussion; and Brother Joe started to question Brother Babu and his wife, who did much of the translating. He related various experiences that he felt indicated that the Lord was calling him, and we felt the presence of the Lord in this discussion of his calling to the ministry.

When we arrived at Thiruninravur, we informed Brother Dev of our discussion with Brother Babu. Brother Dev told us that he had the same strong feeling to ordain Brother Babu as an Elder. We then talked to Brother Dev about calling his wife, Mary, as a Deaconess. Brother Dev was well pleased and asked us to talk with her. When we did, we discovered she had had a similar experience in which the Lord had told her "wait and see."

We arrived in Ayalur and met in the same building we had used the previous week. After some singing and prayer, Brother Dev explained to the congregation about the ordinations that would take place. We then set Brother Babu apart. I washed his feet, and Brother Joe ordained him. Brother Pushparaj was next. Brother Joe Calabrese washed his feet, and I ordained him. Sister Mary then had her feet washed by one of the Deaconesses, and she was ordained by Brother Joe Calabrese. We then began the baptisms.

The walk to the baptismal site was about a mile. Nine people had asked to be baptized. Brother Dev baptized them and did very well. The Spirit of God bore evidence as we saw them go into the waters of baptism one by one. We returned for the confirmations. We had our newly ordained Elders participate in the ordinance. After confirmation we had communion and headed for the newly constructed building, where Brother Joe Calabrese offered a blessing on the new building since we did not believe that anyone from the Parent Church would be able to be there for the proposed dedication in February 1986.

The ride back to Thiruninravur was very dangerous due to the heavy rains that had occurred during the meeting. We were fed some Indian food by Sister Mary and then prepared to organize the first Ladies

Uplift Circle in India. This was done, and Sister Mary was selected President of the Circle. There were 18 ladies present.

The trial of faith took place next as we started to travel on the road back to Madras at night to catch the train for our trip to Tadepalligudem. Our three Elders stayed with us until we boarded the train for the 10 1/2-hour ride to visit Brother Livingston.

It was a long, long night; and we finally arrived at Tadepalligudem at 8:30 Monday morning, December 2. We were greeted by Brother Livingston and his sons, Daniel and Solomon. We were taken to a motel, where we refreshed ourselves and changed clothes. We sprayed the room for mosquitoes and then left for Brother Livingston's home. Here we met Mrs. Livingston, who received us graciously. She fed us some food, and we talked about the week's agenda. We had an opportunity to visit the adjoining building, where the hospital and orphanage are located. They now care for 12 orphans. We also saw the building that he is renting out in order to earn the money to be able to send his children to college. After lunch we left to visit at the Leprosy Colony that Brother Livingston services. We drove through the towns and villages and the country. Everywhere you go, you see people and animals all over the place. The driver, I believe, sometimes does not see how close he is; he just seems to close his eyes and plow through the crowds. Somehow, by the grace of God, we made it.

When we arrived at a town called Kovvur, Brother Livingston went to talk with an individual who has been in charge of getting some property from the town for a Leprosy Colony. As can be expected, no one wants the colony near them. At this time the lepers just lie around town and beg. He came out of

the office excited that a plot of land was officially declared reserved for a Leprosy Colony. This little project apparently took approximately five hours. Things just don't happen quickly here. They say when you run out of patience in India, you then ask for more patience.

We started for home. It was dark once again, and the roads were very bad. In one location the road had a dirt base and was located only one foot from the edge of the canal. Thank God, they only allowed one-way traffic on this part of the road. When we arrived at our motel, we washed and went to Dr. Livingston's for dinner.

After dinner Brother Livingston's oldest son, Philip, a doctor, came over to visit with us. He is a very loving person and was very pleasant to talk with. He has two children, a boy about 5 and a baby about 6 months old. Dr. Philip expressed deep concern over his new child's health since it had been born prematurely. The baby only weighs 6 pounds. Dr. Philip asked that we pray for the child. Brother Joe suggested we anoint a handkerchief and send it to the child. He first read Acts 19 to indicate that this was in accordance with the word of God. During the anointing, Philip and Mrs. Livingston were visibly moved as we asked God to make the baby strong and healthy, as this would serve as a testimony to his parents and grandmother. From here we went to the orphanage, where the children who were all dressed up presented a program of recitation of verses and song. It was a joy to see them so happy because someone cares for them. After a short service we returned to our room for a good night's rest.

Tuesday, December 3. We awoke to a beautiful day. After breakfast Brother Livingston came to the room, where we had a very good session of

reviewing the work of the Church and discussing various improvements to his procedures.

We had lunch and drove to Koya Rajahmudry, where we were warmly greeted as we entered an area of mud and straw huts. We met in the back of a straw hut under a canopy of palm leaves. It was so nice. The people presented us with garlands of flowers, as is the custom. We were able to see the efforts of a Gospel worker. The worker covers an area within a 5-mile radius with a bicycle. He visits homes during the day, trying to get people to listen to the word of God. In addition, he attends to the needs of the people. In this area the Gospel worker is married and is over 26 years of age. The money he receives allows him to support his family while he is doing the work of God. They apologized that more people did not attend, but many were still working in the fields.

We returned to the hotel to prepare for dinner. After dinner we had a short service with Brother Livingston, his wife, two sons, and a friend. Brother Livingston came back with us to our room, where we discussed various issues of Church procedures. We were now ready for bed. Today we had completed two weeks on the road, and we were tired. Thank God for watching over us.

Wednesday, December 4. We awoke early at 6:00 a.m. It is difficult to sleep any longer since the Hindu loud speakers start at 5:30 a.m. blasting their prayers over the town. We washed and left with Brother Livingston to go to his home for breakfast. We then went to the orphanage, reviewed some of his books, and discussed various scriptures relative to Church beliefs. For example, he would like the Church's view on some of the writings in the Book of Revelation. We told him that W.H. Cadman wrote some excellent articles on Revelation; and

told him that as soon as we get an opportunity, we will send him some copies. Brother Joe Calabrese took some pictures of the children and some of the property proposed for a technical school. The background shows some future property that is also available for a Church building. We returned to the room and waited for Brother Livingston. After lunch, which is their big meal, we traveled to Nalamadu, which is 20 miles away. In the United States 20 miles means, at most, a half hour of travel. Here it means 1 1/2 hours of pounding and dodging on the road. We arrived at Nalamadu and were warmly greeted with flower garlands by the Saints at the Mission. We were introduced to the Gospel worker in this area. He is an older man of 50, and he has things very well organized. He even had a public address system installed. The Church has purchased property in this area; a very nice piece of land in a good location. There are plans to build a housing project of 80 homes across the street.

We met under a huge canvas with floor mats for the people to sit on. In attendance were about 200 people, half of whom were Hindu. Brother Livingston introduced Brother Joe and me. I started the service by reading Mark 16:15 to the end of the chapter. Brother Joe followed with some words on the same thought. We then walked through the village with the Saints, who sang on the way to the lake. Brother Livingston gathered the candidates for baptism at the lake shore and spoke to them about the seriousness of baptism. I offered the opening prayer after which Brother Livingston asked them the two questions and then took them into the lake and baptized all nine members. He did a very good job. We had prayer and returned to the meeting site.

Brother Livingston spoke from Moroni 2, describing the reception of the Holy Ghost. We then

confirmed the nine members into the Church and bestowed upon them the Holy Ghost. After this many came forth to be prayed for. Brother Joe asked if anyone had received an experience, and Brother Livingston related the experience which he had while he was praying. He saw a multitude of heavenly bodies hovering over everyone in attendance. He then saw Jesus walking in the center and blessing everyone. Other experiences were related by the Saints. We were invited to the home of one of the villagers, who asked us to pray for his grandson. We prayed and spent a few minutes with them.

The Saints and their children did not want us to leave as we started toward the car. These people are very hungry for the word of God and for the privilege of associating with God's people. We returned to the hotel room at 7:00 p.m. and washed and refreshed ourselves before going to dinner at the Livingstons. We returned to our room later and called it a day. It was now 11:00 p.m. before we bade each other good night.

Bokkinala here we come! On Thursday, December 5, we made our longest trip to the village of Bokkinala. It was only 63 miles away, but it took us 3 1/2 hours each way. After having breakfast, we started our trip. It appeared quite "normal" until the driver came into a town with much traffic. He had travelled at an excessive speed throughout the trip and didn't slow down when he arrived in town. A slow moving cow came out of nowhere, and the driver hit the animal and knocked it down. The people started shouting that the animal was dead, but the cow got up and appeared unharmed. We went on our way convinced that the Lord had come to our rescue.



We arrived at Bokkinala, where we were greeted by the Gospel worker and many of the Saints. They showed us their building, which is being remodeled, and the Church property. It is a good spot on a large piece of property with a house attached and an active water well. After taking some photos, we had a short meeting. Brother Livingston introduced Brother Joe and me. I made some remarks, using Psalms 1:1-5. Brother Joe followed with comments on the scriptures and encouraged them to be united in their service to God. Many people came forth to be anointed, and we feel confident that many received the gift of healing. In our meeting we had a very large number of Hindus. The total in attendance was around 125 people.

It took us 3 3/4 hours to return to Tadepalligudem through the dust and traffic. We are thankful that God watched over us. We went to Brother Livingston's home, where we had rice with curry sauce. We then went back to our hotel room to prepare for the Dedication and Conference that would take place on Friday and Saturday, December 6 and 7, in Singarajapalem.

Friday, December 6. Brother Livingston picked us up and told us that Brother Dev had not made the train from Madras. After breakfast we left to visit Singarajapalem, where we had built our first Church building in India. As we approached the building, it was very visible because it sits about 10 feet above road level. This was done to prevent flooding when the rainy season comes. We made a quick tour around the outside of the building. When Brother Livingston had concluded reading some scripture, Brother Joseph Calabrese cut the ribbon and the Church was open. When the doors were opened, many of the Saints and visitors streamed into the building and very quickly filled the 42 by 22 feet building. Brother Joe offered the Dedication prayer;

then all of the Saints began to follow joyfully singing hymns of praise to God. I opened the sermon with the dedication of the Temple that Solomon built (1 Kings 9). I stressed that we are the real Temple of God and must serve Him with our lives both inside this building and outside of the building. Brother Joe followed, confirming the message and congratulating the Saints at Singarajapalem. He concluded his remarks by encouraging the Saints to serve the Christ of the Cross and not the cross of the Christ. The service was concluded with prayer by the Gospel worker in this area. We left for lunch, which was scheduled at a place only about 25 minutes away.

Many of the Saints who had gathered from the three different villages were hosted by the Saints at Singarajapalem. It was their first opportunity to get acquainted with each other. It reminded me of the first GMBA Campouts that we had participated in some years ago. The Gospel workers held services with the large group early in the morning and at night.

We returned after lunch and found many of the Saints sitting on the floor singing hymns of praise. Brother Joe Calabrese opened the afternoon meeting with John 3, which deals with baptism. Brother Livingston followed on the same subject, and both Brothers enjoyed liberty. After the preaching, we started to anoint the sick. It seemed as though there was an endless line of people needing God's blessing upon them. May God bless their lives, as well as their souls. We left to return to Brother Livingston's home and arrived there in the dark. Brother Livingston asked that we take some time and talk to Raja's father, her brother Samson, and Samson's wife about the Church. They came from Bapatla for baptism. Brother Samson is the director of HOINA, and his father is retired from work.

Bapatla is a city located approximately 120 miles from Tadepalligudem. We had a very enjoyable talk with them and discussed some of the new responsibilities one assumes upon entering the Church.

We also discovered when we returned to Brother Livingston's that Brother Dev had sent a cablegram stating that due to a power failure on the train in which he was riding, he had missed the connecting train to Tadepalligudem. However, he would arrive Saturday morning at 7:30 a.m. We left our hotel room happy but also tired, looking forward to Saturday's meeting with all of the scheduled baptisms.

On Saturday morning December 7 (Pearl Harbor Day), we woke up early because we had many things to do. We had a very delicious breakfast and left for Singarajapalem. After a very dusty ride, we arrived dirty and all! The dust on the dirt road is about 6 inches thick and any vehicle traveling on the road stirs up a huge cloud of dust.

About 150 people had already gathered at the Church and were singing when we joined them. The Gospel worker had done a good job in organizing the Conference. Brother Devanandam opened our morning service. He did a very good job of preaching the Gospel. His theme was on the Restoration of the Gospel. He explained how the Book of Mormon and the Bible were one in the Hand of God. I followed and spoke on the Faith and Doctrine of the Church. The congregation was very attentive during the discussion. Brother Joe Calabrese followed and spoke on the Restoration. Brother Livingston made some announcements and then explained the procedure of baptism to those in attendance. The meeting was concluded at 1:30 p.m., and we went back to Tadepalligudem for

lunch. Baptism had been set for 3:30 p.m. We were told that there would be 20 baptisms; but it turned out that 30 people were baptized, including the three from Bapatla. We returned to the Church at 3:30 p.m. The meeting was opened; then we walked to the waters of baptism singing hymns. About 200 people marched down the dusty road to the baptismal site, which was about 1 1/2 miles away. It was a beautiful sight to see the people go into the waters one by one. Brother Livingston did a very good job in baptizing the converts. The converts were all ages—young men and women, middle-aged adults, and some very old people. (A few were in their late seventies or eighties.) The last person baptized was a leper. The people would have objected if he was baptized before the rest of the group. Oh how we prayed that God would heal him!

After the baptisms we returned to the Church for confirmation of the Holy Spirit. We had prayer before we asked God to bless us that the Holy Ghost would fall upon the newly converted Saints. I have participated before in laying hands on a large group, but I can truthfully say that the prayers on the last converts were as mighty as the prayers on the first converts. The Spirit of God was truly felt for the confirmation of the Holy Ghost upon those we had baptized. It was dark now, and many came forward for prayer. We attended to many and started to bring the day to a close. We returned to Brother Livingston's for dinner. It was now 8:00 p.m. Samson and his family were returning to Bapatla, so we had prayer with them and returned to our hotel room. It had been a busy week. We had seen a new work begun in Bapatla; we had visited four missions; we had dedicated one building and prayed for a remodeled building; we had prayed for many and had witnessed 39 members enter into the kingdom of God. It was a "good" week.

Sunday, December 8. The time has passed quickly! Today is the last day we will be with the Saints in the Andhra Pradesh area. We started the day at 8:30 a.m. and by 9:30 we "hit the dusty trail" for our final trip. As we arrived at Singarajapalem, the Saints were already singing hymns. We got the meeting under way with Brother Joe Calabrese opening the service with Luke 4. He spoke on the temptations of the Savior by the devil. He continued speaking from the same chapter, the 18th verse, where Christ says, "*The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach....*" Our Brother went on to say that today the same Commission has been given to The Church of Jesus Christ. Through the preaching of the Gospel by the Church, this scripture will be fulfilled in our day. I followed Brother Calabrese, and Brother Devanandam made a few closing remarks.

After the preaching meeting, Brother Joe and I, along with Brother Livingston and Brother Devanandam, passed communion. Brother Joe and I took the lead to allow our Brothers to see the procedure we use throughout The Church of Jesus Christ. Although our Brothers had been instructed in the past, we felt they still needed more training and experience. A wonderful Spirit was felt as we gave communion to about 135 Saints. Once again, the leper was served last. We bade our people goodbye and gave them God's blessing.

Upon returning to Brother Livingston's home, we were given a very good meal; and we began to prepare to take the "first class" train to Madras. All of Brother Livingston's family accompanied us to the train station, along with Brother Dev, who rode in the economy part of the train since he could not get a reservation on any other car. It was very difficult to say goodbye to the family, and we pray

that God will continue to bless them. They have a very beautiful family.

We boarded the train and found our "first class compartment." The room was so dirty that we were reluctant to touch anything. Finally, we got some paper towels and wiped off an area large enough for us to lie down. It was a long 10-hour ride. We were pleased when we arrived in Madras and were greeted by our new Elder, Brother Babu. He and Brother Dev took us to the Imperial Hotel, where we refreshed ourselves and had some breakfast.

In the afternoon two men came to visit us from another Church group, wanting to join their Church with ours. We informed them about the Church and our position on paid ministry. We left them with the understanding that they would have to make contact with Brother Dev, who would be the contact person in the Madras area.

Shortly after, Brother Dev, his family, Brother Stephen, and Brother Babu came to our room to help us get to the airport, where we found Brother Doss and his wife, a Deaconess, and baby waiting for us. We spent time interviewing Brother Doss to be called as a Teacher. He will be a good worker for the Church. We instructed Brother Dev to ordain him Sunday, December 15.

We said our goodbyes and went to board the first leg of our trip home. We arrived in Bombay on time and had a 5-hour layover. We then flew to London and prayed that God would see us to our families safely.

We arrived in London on time and made arrangements to travel to Ireland, where I had to do some work for my company. We stayed in Ireland Tuesday through Thursday and on Thursday night

took a plane back to London to await our Air India flight to New York. We left London 1 hour late and then lost 1 1/2 hours crossing the Atlantic due to a strong head wind. When we arrived at J.F.K. Airport, we discovered that we had both missed our connections. Eventually, we made connections, said our quick goodbyes, and headed for Cleveland and Pittsburgh.

In Pittsburgh I was greeted by my wife and family, along with Brothers from Aliquippa and McKees Rocks. Thank God for His divine protection. It was good to see my loved ones and be home in the land of America. The trip was fruitful; and with the help of God, we had accomplished all we set out to do.

Brother Paul Palmieri
Brother Joe Calabrese

Chapter 20

INDIA UPDATE

In November 1981 Brother Swanson and I went to India by the Revelation of God for the first time. During that visit, as evidenced by the Spirit of God, the Church was established in two states, Tamil Nadu and Andhra Pradesh. When Brother Dev was set aside to be ordained as Elder, a powerful beam of light was seen shining on all three Brothers: Brother Dev, Brother Swanson, and Brother Calabrese. When Brother Livingston was set aside to be ordained an Elder, Christ was seen coming into the room telling all present to kneel down. Also, when his son Daniel was confirmed, he had an open vision of an Angel who came into the room with golden plates in his hands. They were so bright, said Brother Daniel, he could not look at them for they were blinding.

Since then we have experienced the ups and downs associated with any new work, for the devil is no respecter of persons. However, we wish to concentrate on the good that has been experienced and not be discouraged by the problems. However, we must watch and pray always to keep the tempter away as much as possible.

In our March *Gospel News* an article was written about Brother Dev's activity in his area in India. A cyclone had hit the area. Because like most disasters it was totally unexpected, many of our Church people were affected along with many of the villagers. However, God provided some help for them. Contributions that were mysterious in nature were received; and the hearts of others were touched and they gave gifts, which helped to alleviate the suffering and repair some of the damage. There is presently an on-going relief or

welfare fund for any wishing to help. You may contact me for information.

Brother Dev reports that as the result of the help being given to non-members, they are inquiring about the Church and are attending services. On Easter Sunday there were seven baptized. Also, a marriage ceremony performed in the Church impressed many who had never witnessed a Christian ceremony. They too are eager to know more about the Restored Gospel. These are mainly young people. Over the Christmas and New Year holidays, Brother Dev reported of a vision and the gift of tongues with interpretation. While holding service for the New Year watch meeting, a Sister had a vision of an Angel appearing in their midst and then disappearing. Likewise, Brother Dev felt his whole body and mouth filled with praises and did not know what he spoke. Then, a Brother stood up and said Brother Dev spoke in the gift of tongues and the interpretation was, "Fear not O land, be glad and rejoice for the Lord will do great things." Later they learned that the words are found in Joel 2:21. This was the first experience Brother Dev had of speaking in tongues. In addition to these experiences, he continues to report of healings and blessings. Praise God! In addition to this Spiritual update, we are endeavoring to purchase land to build a Church in one of the villages. Brother Dev reports that the Hindus are opposed to this. Let us pray that God intervenes that He may provide them with a Church to meet in, for all they have in the area is a mud building in which they meet now. In other areas they meet only in the open air because they have no building at all.

Brother Livingston has also been very active. He feels that a great honor was bestowed upon him to be an Elder in The Church of Jesus Christ. He deems it a privilege to work in the vineyard of the

Lord. Last year he received some sad news. A person who was helping financially to support his orphanages stopped giving aid. Brother Livingston wrote that unless God would provide, he would have to close it. I have endeavored to mention this wherever I can. Some individuals have helped through private donations, and three Branches have helped through the MBA and Sunday School. However, it has not been enough. In order for the orphanage to remain open, Brother Livingston needs at least 25 donors to contribute \$25 for an orphan each month or \$625. Anyone who desires to help, please contact me. We have seen recently much starvation in the world; let us do what we can to help our own. Brother Livingston offers his own hospital facilities as a free clinic to the Church. Because he is Christian, his patients are very few. Since most of the people are Hindus, if the hospital was a free clinic, many would go to him. This would benefit the Church because as he met their physical needs, he would be able to introduce them to the Gospel.

Recently, Brother Livingston has opened two new villages. He wrote, "The Spirit of God started moving in our Church work in India, especially in Andhra Pradesh. I have baptized 29 persons at Koya Rajahmudry. Now the work is starting to expand. I do not know yet how many new places we will start." Another quote, "I am happy to inform you that I had 61 baptisms at Nalamadu on March 8, 1985. I am herewith attaching the list of the Saints. Praise God!" I have since received pictures that I will include in my slide presentation.

Brother Livingston is authorized by the Church to purchase land for a building. It is our prayer that he will be successful. The needs of our Brothers Dev and Livingston in India continue to include:

- Help for proposed land and buildings
- Medicines
- Vitamins
- Glasses
- Orphan support for Brother Livingston
- Musical instruments
- Rent for a meeting place for Brother Dev in Madras
- Help for Brother Dev's children (I have received some)
- Literature
- Travel expenses not budgeted, etc.
- Petro-mix lanterns
- Bicycles
- Projector for Brother Livingston
- Tables and chairs

In the World Conference the Lord told us to advertise our needs. Please continue to support the work of God. God bless you all.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 21

EXPERIENCES GIVEN IN INDIA-- JANUARY 1988

1. A Sister's experience:
When we were laying hands upon the newly baptized members, the Lord showed me that He has blessed me with the gift of speaking in tongues.
2. A Brother Teacher's experience in Singarajapalem:
When we were trying to install the electricity in Singarajapalem (after purchasing all the material for the Church), I did not go to see Brother Livingston for three to four days. When we were in prayer in the night with the electrician, I saw a letter from Brother Calabrese sanctioning electricity for a second Church building. I said, "Tomorrow, Brother Livingston will come on his own and tell us that it has been sanctioned." After translating for our Brother Teacher, Brother Livingston told us he did not know about this experience. The next day I (Brother Livingston) got a letter that the electricity had been sanctioned for Bokkinala. I was so happy that I took the car and went to Singarajapalem with the letter in my pocket, but I did not tell them. When I went there, our Brother Teacher said, "I know what glad news you have brought. What is it?" I said, "You tell me." He said you received a letter from Brother Calabrese that another Church building will be electrified. I thought he had censored my letter before I received it, but there was no chance for that to have happened. So I asked him what made him say that. He said that when he had been in prayer, he saw the letter.
3. Brother Yohan's (another Elder to be ordained) experience.

He said he has shed tears for the gift of the new Church building here in Nalamadu. He continued and said he has been a Christian for the past 50 years but with no life. There was no change. The song that he sang (he was carried away in singing while testifying) was that people must change, but they do not change. He said that The Church of Jesus Christ is a Spiritual Church; but more than that it is the only Church with the Authority from above, from the Lord Jesus Christ. Nobody can inherit the Kingdom of God just by being devoted. No, it is the Authority from the Lord Jesus Christ that makes this the Church of God. It is consecrated from above and that is why our Church is different from all other churches. I (Brother Joe) asked Brother Livingston to tell them that when Brother Paul and I came two years ago, we were prompted to tell them that there would be a building here. Brother Yohan himself had prayed for our safety in coming there. He testified then that the Lord showed him we would arrive and all would be well, and also in the same experience the Lord administered to him. Also, Brother Livingston had a vision while confirming new members that he saw Jesus come in among the congregation and administer to them. He also saw a host of angelic beings. Now, in view of how we have been blessed during this Conference, it is fulfilled. We are indeed being administered to by the Lord. There stands the Church building promised two years ago. God never fails.

4. A Sister from Bokkinala tells of a vision she had.

She had the vision while we were laying hands on the newly baptized members for the gift of the Holy Ghost. She had seen a well. She also saw a bucket and a rope, so people could pull water out of the well. She then saw a flock of

sheep. This indicates that the well had the living waters that Christ would give to the flock of sheep (or the people that were there present at the Conference).

She also had a second experience. She had seen in a vision four or five days ago that she was wearing dirty clothes. She then changed them for newly washed clothes. She went to the Teacher there, and he gave her a Bible to read and follow.

In another vision she had, she saw it raining. During the rain all the trees were falling down. She ran into the hills to save her life. There she saw the Brothers and Sisters praying, but she did not see her parents among them.

5. Another Sister's experience on the sixth of December.

She was praying while she was in the field. While praying, she saw two missionaries, Brother Livingston and Brother Yohan coming together. Brother Livingston had a staff in his hand like that which a shepherd carries, and she saw that he had given a vessel to Brother Yohan. She asked why was this vessel given? He said, "Don't worry. It is my wish that he should have it." This is another confirmation of Brother Yohan's calling into the ministry.

6. Another experience occurred while Brother Paul, Brother Livingston, and Brother Joe were examining Brother Yohan to be called an Elder. Brother Paul called us to pray first.

While Brother Paul was praying, the Spirit of God fell upon Brother Joe confirming that he, Brother Yohan, was indeed called of God. Brother Joe said that 15 days ago Brother Yohan had been given a vessel in a dream, and he did not know what it was. This, of course, meant he would be called as an Elder in The Church of Jesus Christ.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 22

FOURTH MISSIONARY TRIP TO INDIA

Brother Joseph Calabrese and Paul Palmieri left on a Missionary trip to India on January 5, 1988. Brother Joseph Calabrese left his home in Elyria, Ohio, and was accompanied to the Hopkins Airport in Cleveland, Ohio, by Brother Frank and Sister Rose Palacios. There he checked in three suitcases loaded with various items for our Church people in India. As it turned out, this action presented many problems when he arrived in Delhi, India. Brother Joe bade goodbye to his wife, once again, as he had done several times before. This was his fourth missionary trip to India. After leaving Cleveland, he met Brother Paul Palmieri at J.F.K. Airport in New York. This was Brother Palmieri's second trip to India, and he had arranged to take his vacation time from his job to take this trip. Many Brothers and Sisters, along with his family, saw him off at the Greater Pittsburgh Airport. He kissed his wife and family farewell and soared off to J.F.K. to meet Brother Joe.

Brother Joe and Brother Paul boarded Pan Am Flight 66 (coach). After a 2-hour delay, they flew to Frankfurt, Germany, where there was a 1-hour layover. While in the airport in Frankfurt, Brother Paul met some of his friends from his home town, "Small World." We soon boarded our 747 jet and flew to Delhi, India. The flight from New York to Delhi totaled 17 hours flying time. We landed in heavy fog in Delhi. Brother Paul picked up his luggage, and Brother Joe's luggage was checked through to Madras. We later discovered that we should have also picked up his luggage in Delhi. The heavy fog delayed our departure to Madras for 12 hours. We finally left Delhi at 1:00 p.m. on Thursday, January 7. Total time traveling from

Pittsburgh to Madras, India, with delays was 37 1/2 hours. "Oh for a ride on the space shuttle."

We landed in Madras and went to pick up our luggage. Unfortunately, only Brother Paul's luggage had arrived. We waited and checked everywhere possible and were finally informed that it would arrive the next day, Friday, January 8.

We were greeted by Brother Dev, his family, and Brother Stephen, the other Elder in Ayalur. They placed flowers on us, and we loaded into a van and headed for the famous Imperial Hotel, our home for the next 10 days. Upon arriving in our room, I instantly remembered that we should have brought light bulbs. I had learned during our trip in 1985 that 10-watt light bulbs do little for a room except hide the dirt. Brother Livingston met us at the hotel, and we were glad to see him. We all met in our room for a season of prayer and thankfulness unto the Lord. They soon left, and we started to unpack and get organized for our future trips. We went to eat a meal of chicken chow mein and bread. Finally, after 54 hours we went to bed.

We got a good night's rest, had breakfast, and started the long ordeal of trying to find the missing luggage. Brother Livingston accompanied us as we went from airport to airport to flight cargo areas and back again. After about four hours we went to Pan Am, our last resort. They were very helpful, and they finally did locate our bags. They were still in Delhi, and Delhi would not release them until they cleared customs. After a long discussion we were told to go back to our hotel and come back to the airport tomorrow at which time they would resolve the problem. In the meantime Brother Joe had to wear Brother Paul's clothes, which were just a bit tight. We went back to the hotel and spent the evening with a meeting of the Elders (Brothers Dev,

Stephen, and Livingston). We reviewed various items of the Church with our Brothers and gave them instructions and encouragement. We emphasized the importance of maintaining a Church in India that is patterned after the Parent Church in America. We answered many of their questions and then had a season of prayer. We then bade our Brothers farewell until the next day.

Brother Joe and I then decided to see if we could contact Sister Darlene Large and a group of Brothers and Sisters from the States who were here visiting HOINA. We located them. They were staying at the Blue Diamond, a few miles away. We went to the hotel and met with a group of 12 visiting from the States. We had an enjoyable time, had a word of prayer, and bade them Godspeed. The day had started out poorly but had ended on an upbeat note. Praise God.

Saturday, January 9, was the first day of Conference at Ayalur. We awoke early and went to breakfast. While at breakfast Brother Joe called home to Sister Vicki. The connection was good, and it brought quite a bit of satisfaction to be able to talk with those whom you love and find out that everything is well. We made another attempt to go to Pan Am to check on the status of our luggage. After a series of telex messages, we were told that they had found two pieces and that they would be shipped to Madras late Saturday.

After lunch the van came to pick us up for our visit to Ayalur for the Conference. It had been two years since my last visit, and I can truly say that the roads have not changed. If possible there seemed to be more people on the roads. It took us 1 1/2 hours of dodging people, animals, and vehicles to arrive at our destination.

Our arrival in Ayalur made the rough ride well worth the discomfort. When we saw the beautiful building they had constructed, we were really shocked. They had planted trees, plants, and flowers on the grounds and had set up benches in a recreational area. Behind the Church building is an area where they had set up a day care school and vocational sewing center. It is a work that should be a source of pride for the entire Church. The people who were responsible were excited to tell us about their involvement, and they expressed their thankfulness to the Church. The Church building is well constructed and equipped with lights and fans. It is well maintained by the Brothers and Sisters. After much fanfare the evening meeting started, and once again we were presented with flower garlands from the Mission Ladies Uplift Circle and the young people. They are ready for an MBA.

Brother Paul opened the service on Matthew 19:13-21. He spoke with good liberty as Brother Dev interpreted. Brother Joe followed on the same subject, and it appeared that everyone enjoyed the service. Approximately 200 people were present for the meeting.

After the meeting we were invited to a feast for the entire village, which was sponsored by the Church. We ate from banana leaves using our hands. This was Brother Paul's first attempt at eating with his fingers, and half of his food went into his mouth while the other half fell onto his shirt and onto the ground. Brother Joe showed his prowess since this was his second experience of eating with his fingers. We enjoyed the evening and started the return trip on the "Madras Road." It didn't take us very long to fall asleep when we finally arrived back at the hotel.

Sunday, January 10, was Brother Joseph Calabrese's birthday. Not too many people get to go

on "vacation to India" for their birthday. Brother Paul took him to breakfast at the now famous Hotel Imperial.

The van arrived, and we were on our way to Ayalur. When we arrived, we took note that there were 26 children dressed in blue and white suits. These children were from the day care school. They sang hymns for us and recited various verses from the Bible. It was truly a beautiful sight to see. These children are brought to the day care center at 7:00 a.m. and are picked up at 5:30 p.m., when their parents return from the rice fields. There are two ladies in charge of the day care center, who also teach the children.

Brother Dev informed us that nine people had requested baptism. Brother Paul opened the service and spoke on the importance of baptism, using the 3rd chapter of John. We started the march to the lake, where nine candidates were baptized. Among the group baptized were Brother Dev's son and daughter. That completes his family's entrance into the Church. He has three children, and all are now in the Church. Brother Joseph opened the confirmation service with scripture from Acts 8:14-17. He spoke on the need to receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. Confirmation followed with the power of God present as prayer was offered on each candidate. Communion was served by Brothers Dev and Stephen, followed by the blessing of various children. It was such a beautiful site to see seven mothers in their brightly-colored saree coming up to the front with their new babies. Brothers Paul and Joe asked God's blessing on each child. Two of the Sisters asked that we name their children after our wives, Victoria and Eleanor. We were delighted and honored by their request.

After the meeting we were requested to visit the village chief (a Hindu) and anoint his granddaughter. She had been sickly for a long time. We anointed the child and prayed that God would heal her. We were offered soft drinks by the chief and paused to have our pictures taken with him and his family. He is very fond of the Church group. We returned to our hotel tired but happy in the Lord. It was a good weekend.

It is now Monday. One week has gone by so swiftly. Still, there is no sign of Brother Joe's luggage. He is now getting used to the tight clothing, or he has stretched everything! Brother Dev arrived, and we went looking for the lost luggage once again. A few more trips and we finally found the suitcases (two of them anyway). However, we had to wait three hours for customs to handle them because they were busy. We got the luggage and went back to the hotel, where we called the Elder from Madras, Brother Babu, to come and see us. Brother Babu, his wife, and two children came to see us.

During the last two years differences have sprung up between him and Brother Dev. We held a council meeting with the two parties to attempt reconciliation between the two Brothers. After a long discussion we dismissed both Brothers and suggested that they return home and pray for God to give them a Spirit of forgiveness. We requested that they return the next day at 2:00 p.m. We were very disappointed, but we knew that the power of the evil one was trying hard to upset this work. Shortly after they left, Silas Victor, Brother Dev's nephew, came to visit with us. We had dinner together and had a good talk which lasted well into the night. He is a fine man and has expressed a desire that one day he will come to the Church. Before retiring, we

decided to fast and pray that God would help us in the problems we would face the next day.

Tuesday morning came, and we had heavy hearts for the work in India. After we washed, we had a season of prayer for a reconciliation between Brother Dev and Brother Babu. It was a long morning, and finally Brother Dev, his wife, Sister Mary, and their two sons, Jacob and David, came to the room. Praise God, after talking with them for a while, we saw the Spirit of God move upon Brother Dev and his family; and they were all willing to accept and work with Brother Babu and his family.

In the afternoon we took care of some Church business at the Bank of America in Madras.

Later in the day Brother Babu and his family came to see us. We explained what we had told Brother Dev and also expressed that we wanted the Brothers to work together. He agreed, and we thanked God for His wisdom. Sister Merlin informed us that her father and her mother wanted to be baptized; and they would come from Bangalore, which is 270 miles away, for their baptism. We laid hands on Brother Babu and his wife and sent them home rejoicing. We could now sing with all our hearts, "Our God does all things well."

Wednesday, January 13. Today is the test because it is the first time that Brother Dev and his family will face Brother Babu and his family in over a year. Brother Paul awoke and told of a dream he had had during the night. Brother John Ross, now deceased, appeared to him, telling him "to go and don't worry. God is with you, and all the Brothers and Sisters are praying for you." What joy we felt that God had sent his message to encourage us.

Brother Joe tried to call home; but it took too long, so we canceled the call. "Oops," the power went off again, but it's daylight and we can finish shaving. We left to meet with Sister Cocco's daughter, Debbie, who is visiting India on a work-related project. We met Debbie for breakfast, and Brother Joe gave her letters from her mother in Lorain. This was probably faster than the mail.

Shortly after returning to the hotel, the van arrived with Brother Babu and his family to take us to Ayalur. On the way to the meeting place, we stopped and visited with the people at HOINA. We were greeted by Sister Lydia Link from the Atlantic Coast, who was visiting and helping Sister Darlene Large with the children. We were shown various classes, and everything looked very clean because it had been painted recently. The distance between the Church and HOINA is only about 20 minutes, and shortly we arrived there.

An Elders' meeting was held, and we reviewed many issues with our Brothers. We informed them that a Mission might be established in Madras with Elder Babu in charge. This information was well received by those in attendance. After a short break we started our evening session at 5:00 p.m. Brother Joe opened the meeting by speaking on the Church structure which had been set up by Jesus Christ. He made reference to each office from the scripture. We then ordained one Teacher, one Deacon, and three Deaconesses. The Spirit of God was present in our meeting as the participants embraced, kissed, and loved one another. God blessed us with a beautiful Spirit. Thank God. Visitors were present and related to us that they would long remember this day because they felt the beautiful Spirit of God. Some of these people will be baptized in the near future.

After the close of the meeting, we anointed a baby; and a wave of people followed with many of the mothers bringing their children up front for prayer. The mothers came and kneeled for God's blessing. We prayed for 34 people and felt the presence of the Lord as we officiated in His name. Oh, what a blessing it is to represent Him. As we said our goodbyes, the people kept waiting for us; so they could hold our hands as we boarded the van to return to the hotel.

After having a bowl of soup, we went to bed at midnight, knowing that God was pleased with His Church as He sent His Spirit upon them. Though it was dark in the villages to the human eye, in God's eye it was light; and He saw them in His beauty.

Brother Joe started Thursday with a phone call to Sister Vicki. This made his day start with a "happy beat." Later we made our last trip to Pan Am. The trip was a total loss since they could not locate the one remaining piece of the luggage, which contained many of the items brought for use in serving communion. In the afternoon we were visited by a group of Saints from the Ayalur Village. (We never knew who was coming to visit us at the hotel.) We had a season of singing and prayer, and after about three hours they left with our blessing. In the evening we had another visit from Silas Victor. It was a wonderful visit. The evening ended very quietly because we were now nearing the time when we must leave Madras.

Friday, January 15. We had a good night's rest. We slept at least five hours. People were making noise all night. It seems as though no one ever goes to bed. Brother Babu and his wife, Sister Merlin, arrived early to tell us that her father and mother could not come since her father's sister had suffered a very serious heart attack. He had stated that he

was coming to Madras from Bangalore to be baptized. After a short discussion we decided to change our plans and make the trip to Bangalore on Saturday afternoon. We went to India Airlines and with God's intervention we purchased tickets to go to Bangalore.

Brother Babu also informed us that three candidates from the Madras area wanted to be baptized. We made arrangements and went to a baptismal site about one-half hour away. After Brother Joe Calabrese baptized them, we went to Brother Babu's home for the confirmation meeting. We had an enjoyable meeting and also blessed three children.

We returned to our hotel room, where Brother Stephen came to visit us. He stayed with us about an hour, and we had a beautiful discussion on the Restoration. He is a good Elder and will do good for the Church.

Saturday, January 16, we checked out and made ready to leave for Bangalore. Brother Dev and his family came to see us off. They were accompanied by Brother Christudoss, who will be ordained a Teacher in a few weeks. We took our flight on time and arrived in Bangalore. There we were greeted by Brother Babu, who went earlier by train, along with his father-in-law. We hired a taxi and headed for a hotel. Bangalore is a beautiful city. It is called the Garden City of South India. The city is clean and well organized. We went to our hotel room on the third floor by elevator (my first in India). Our room was adequate and cost eighteen dollars a night for two people.

After we refreshed ourselves, we went out and had supper. Later that evening we received the group from Bangalore, along with Brother Babu and his wife. We had nine people in the hotel room, and for

about two hours Brother Joe and I reviewed with them the Faith of the Church and what we believe. We told them what we expected of them. After our discussion they told us that this was their first and last baptism. Before we dismissed the group, we anointed a young baby who was running a fever. We had a closing prayer and decided to look for a place with water in which to baptize the people. This proved to be a larger task than we realized.

In the morning we were picked up by the van, and we began to look for a site with water. We traveled for an hour; and after making about four stops at sites that looked good, we found a beautiful location, which had clean water and was very remote. Ladies were washing clothes at the site. Brother Joe took Brother Samuel into the waters of baptism. He was the first to be baptized in the city of Bangalore in the state of Karnataka. Brother Samuel was visibly touched by the ordinance of baptism. He was very sober and could not speak for a few minutes. Praise God!

Five people were baptized. This is the start of a new Mission. There will be many more from this area who will embrace the truth. After changing clothes in the open van, we went to the humble home of our new Brother, where we had the confirmation service and the blessing of a 1-month-old baby. After the meeting we went to the hospital to visit Brother Samuel's sister, who was gravely afflicted. As Brother Joe prayed for her, the power of God was felt. She is a widow who is burdened with many heartaches from her family. She stated that when she is better, she will do what her brother wants her to do. She only desires peace. We left for the airport, said our goodbyes, and headed for Madras. We arrived at the Hotel Imperial at 11:30 p.m., tired, but very grateful for His love.

On Monday we rested well and got up at 6:30 a.m. to greet our Elder Brother Stephen, who was on his way to work. We had prayer, and he went on his way. Later Brother Dev came to see us and spent considerable time with us. He told us that some people were out to destroy him. We assured him that we would look into the matter. We left for the airport to head for Vijayawada only to find our flight had been delayed around two hours. We finally landed in Vijayawada and were greeted by Brother Livingston and his sons Daniel and Solomon. We got in the car and headed for Tadepalligudem. The trip took two hours. I cannot count the many times we prayed during this ride. It is by far the most fearful part of the trip. When we arrived at the Livingston's residence, we were introduced to Daniel's and Solomon's new brides and were very warmly greeted by Mrs. Livingston. We had supper, after which the Gospel workers each greeted us with flower garlands. We were graciously received by them. Tomorrow starts our busy agenda.

Thursday, January 19. We awoke at 5:30 a.m. The electric power went off, and we shaved with cold water out of a bucket. We went to Brother Livingston's and had breakfast. After breakfast we went back to the hotel room, where we reviewed the events of the week and discussed the conditions of the Church in Andhra Pradesh. In this area we have 400 members and seven Missions. The Church work is going well here.

In the afternoon we visited the Jajalakunta Mission and met with the people. This is a new mission. They were excited to see us and even set off fireworks. After the meeting we anointed the sick and left for Singarajapalem, where we had held the Conference last year. They made a great affair of turning on the new lights because they had just

completed installing electric current in the building. After a short meeting we anointed many of the sick and were on our way to Tadepalligudem. One thing definitely had not improved since our last visit - the roads. We almost ran over a herd of sheep that would not stop running in front of our car. We finally arrived back home, extremely thankful for our safe journey. Traveling the roads in India is the most hazardous part of this work.

Today, Wednesday, we will travel to Bokkinala, the most distant Mission. It will take us three or four hours. We will start at 3:00 p.m. to get there in time for the evening service at 6:00 or 7:00 p.m. This allows people time to come in from fields, wash, eat, and come to the meeting. We started out for Bokkinala on time. The hymn we often sing reflects this trip; "the road is rough and the going is tough." The road was completely jammed at one junction, and traffic had come to a complete stop because the road had a narrow bridge and no one was going to give way. Finally, the police came, and we started again. What a sight! All types of animals can be seen on the road. In this case monkeys blocked the road and only moved at the very last moment. We arrived safe and sound and met with the people. We began the meeting with the aid of candle light. Finally, the lights came on, only to go back out. We continued in the dark; and just when we were ready to leave, the lights came on once again.

The building was jammed, and many Hindus were looking through the windows. In our preaching, we stressed that we believe in one God who is God over all mankind. We anointed a few people, including a Hindu woman who had suffered a mental breakdown and was anointed in 1985 during our last trip. This woman would not wear clothes. After she was anointed in December 1985, she was made

completely whole. Brother Livingston mentioned that we were going to perform baptisms at the Conference. Immediately, some people came up to be baptized. However, Brother Livingston told them to think very seriously about what they were doing before taking baptism. He told them he would talk to them on Sunday. We started the long trip back to the hotel. The only way I can describe their night driving is that they play "chicken on the road" when they drive on completely darkened roads. On many occasions I closed my eyes and prayed. We arrived home safely and had "frog legs" for dinner at 10:45 p.m. It had been a good day, but thank God it was over.

Good morning, India. Today is Thursday, January 21. We are winding down our trip. We will be home next week at this time. Time is starting to move very quickly, but we still have much to do. We woke up and took our cold water bath out of a bucket and went to eat. We met an unexpected visitor, Sister Lydia Link, from the Bronx, New York Branch. She had stopped by to visit the Livingston family. We were glad to see her. She had been here in India with the HOINA group since December 1987.

This was our first visit to Ramanujapuram. It is a remote village, but the villagers welcomed us with great joy and even fireworks. We held an hour-long meeting and then went to Nalamadu for a short visit so that Sister Lydia Link could see the new Church building. We next went to the village of Gopalapuram. This is the location of a new Mission. It is now our largest mission with 98 members. We were very warmly greeted with about a dozen garlands placed on each of us. We stayed about an hour and started back to Tadepalligudem. We returned late, had some dinner, and went to sleep.

On Friday we went to the Leper Colony. Two years ago it was just a piece of land, but today it is a well-constructed compound of six buildings with an enclosed fence. Many of our people in the States contributed to this worthy cause. What a sad sight to see people so deformed who have no hope unless God helps them.

From the Leper Colony we headed back home. Three miles from the Livingstons, the car's axle broke. We had to call someone to pick us up. It didn't take long before we were on our way with a rental car. The cost of labor to repair the axle was 60 rupees, or about \$4.50. It's a wonder that more parts don't break on the terrible roads! We kept our schedule and went to see the Saints in Koya Rajahmudry with a rented car. They were waiting for us, and we had a season of prayer with them. It's a good thing we went to see them.

Saturday, January 23, 1988. **DEDICATION DAY AT NALAMADU.** We left the Livingstons at about 9:30 a.m.; and at around 10:15 we arrived at Nalamadu, where about 150 people had already gathered. They were singing and enjoying themselves. The crowd kept increasing, and before the afternoon meeting there were well over 500 people. The menu for the lunch included 880 pounds of rice, 70 chickens, and 450 eggs. Lunch time was unique and can only be truly appreciated through the slides that Brother Joe will show. The first order of business was the cutting of the tape to enter the building by Brother Joe. We went inside, and Brother Joe offered the dedicatory prayer. We could feel the presence of the Lord during the prayer. We held the meeting in a large tent adjacent to the new building since the Church could not handle the large crowd. Brother Livingston read some appropriate scripture from Chronicles, and Brother Joe offered the prayer. Brother Paul opened

the service with 1 Kings 8:27-28 as his text. He then spoke on the importance of making our Temples clean. Brother Joe followed with a discourse on baptism. We then started the march through the village to a nearby lake, where 25 people were baptized. At the meeting 14 had requested baptism. We returned to the meeting; and one by one, Brothers Livingston, Joe, and Paul prayed over each candidate for the reception of the Holy Ghost. We then stopped for lunch. It was now 2:00 p.m.

We came back a few hours later, and Brother Joe opened the service on Matthew 4 and Matthew 5:13-15. Afterward, several bore witness to the goodness of God in their lives. One Sister related the following experience. "As we were confirming the new members, I saw in a vision a large well with a bucket. Someone was taking water from the well and giving water to a flock of sheep." We closed the beautiful day with some singing and returned home rejoicing that the Lord had been with us.

Sunday, our last full day, started out beautifully. We had electricity this morning for the first time since we have been here. We left for Nalamadu for our Sunday service. We got there to find that about 200 people had already gathered and were singing. Brother Paul opened the meeting on the Lord speaking of the prodigal son and Brother Livingston followed with closing remarks. After the preaching service was over, we served communion to approximately 300 people. We then proceeded to ordain one Elder, two Teachers, and one Deaconess. We had a glorious time during the ordinations; each person openly cried as their feet were being washed; and each embraced us after we had washed their feet. We thank God for His Spirit.

Several people got up and bore testimony to the Gospel. After the service we spent about 40 minutes with our new Elder, Teachers, and Deaconess, instructing them on various items of the Church. We then took a tour of the dining tent, where the people were lined up in rows with their backs to each other. They were served rice with curry and chicken on palm leaves. It was quite a sight. Brother Livingston told us that 600 people were fed at this Conference. We started home delighted that God had been with us this weekend.

Several experiences were related during our Conference. One Sister related that on December 6, 1987, she had had a vision where she saw two Missionaries arriving with Brother Livingston and Brother Yohan. She then saw Brother Livingston give Brother Yohan a golden vessel. She questioned Brother Livingston, who replied, "Never mind, never mind! Don't worry. It will be all right." She then awoke. Later that evening we had prayer with members of Brother Livingston's family. Many were touched by the Spirit of God.

On Monday morning we packed and went to see Brother Livingston's family. We had breakfast, shared a season of prayer, and said goodbye to the wonderful family of God that we have grown to love very much. This was a very difficult time for all of us since we didn't know when we would have another opportunity to see each other again.

We made the long trip to Vijayawada and after a few hours boarded our flight to Hyderabad, where we were to meet the plane to Delhi. We arrived in Delhi late Monday night and were to remain there until the next night, some 30 hours later. We decided to go into Delhi, get a hotel, and go to bed.

Tuesday was Independence Day in India, so we spent the afternoon touring parts of Delhi. We had dinner about 5:00 p.m. and went to bed since we had to get a taxi at 2:00 a.m.

We boarded our flight to Frankfurt at 6:00 a.m., and we were on our way home once again. We arrived in New York on Wednesday, January 27, at 5:00 p.m. Brother Joe caught his plane first; and after a delay of an hour, I got my flight to Pittsburgh, where I was met by my wife and family, Brother Richard Lawson, and some Saints from the Aliquippa Branch.

We thank God for our trip, the success we experienced, and the safe arrival home; and we bless God for the Gospel Restored.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Paul Palmieri

Chapter 23

INDIA SUB-COMMITTEE REPORT - EXPERIENCES

Experiences at Nalamadu while confirmations were conducted. Brother Livingston saw a host of heavenly beings and Christ come in our midst. He was administering unto the people.

At Nalamadu the Gospel worker related that he had a vision of Brother Paul and me coming to India. We arrived safely without any problems of health. Brother Livingston had announced for the people to remember us in prayer, for us to have a safe arrival and safety during our stay because I had become very ill my last trip and could not go there to visit.

Brother Dev had the following experience. He had missed the train to attend a Conference at Brother Livingston's. It was December 5. He was very disappointed and discouraged. That night he dreamed that he saw an angel go to Mr. and Mrs. Jacob's home and give them a book. When Brother Dev awoke, he decided to visit them. He had to wait for the next train, so he had time. When he arrived at the Jacobs, he was told that they had a vision. An angel came to their home and presented them with a book. They asked Brother Dev, "What does it mean?" He had the Book of Mormon with him. He explained that the Book of Mormon was what the angel gave them. He then explained the scriptures Revelation 14:6-7 and Ezekiel 37:17 to them. They both were convinced and asked for their baptism. Praise God for all His blessings!

Sincerely,
Brother Joseph Calabrese

EXPERIENCES

There were two visions received when we were at Dr. Livingston's hospital holding the meeting after the baptisms. One occurred while Brother Livingston's feet were being washed. Brother Mark (newly baptized) saw Christ and His disciples come into the room. Christ spoke to Brother Mark and said, "Tell all to kneel down."

The second one. (This one I am asking to be recorded in the General Church Dream Book as a Revelation of God.) While Brother Daniel Livingston (age 22) was being confirmed by Brother Joe Calabrese and Brother Alvin Swanson, he saw an angel holding golden plates. Brother Daniel testified that the plates were so bright that he could not look at them.

DREAM BY BROTHER LIVINGSTON

I had a dream on the evening of the 8th of December, 1989. I am kneeling by the side of my bed. A man dressed in pure white brought a heavy box (trunk) which is also painted pure white. On it was inscribed:

"THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST"

It was brought to me and was handed over to me. The man said, "You will use the contents of this box in your ministry." Then I woke up and praised our Lord Jesus Christ.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

EXPERIENCE BY BROTHER DEV

On December 31, 1989, we had a watchnight fast and prayer at midnight. All knelt down and prayed for the blessing of the New Year. At that time I saw a vision. The Church was filled with light. I saw our 12 Apostles stand around in front of us. They lifted up their hands and blessed us. Suddenly, an angel appeared in the midst with two Saints and said, "Be strong and of good courage, be not afraid, neither be dismayed. For the Lord thy God is with you, wheresoever you go. He careth for you. God will bless you and you shall be a blessing."

I discovered the two Saints were Brother Alvin Swanson and Brother John Ross (both deceased). Both visited our Church in 1981 and 1984, respectively.

Brother, what a glorious vision I had in the blessed New Year. When I opened my eyes, I was the only person who was kneeling down. All the others were standing and praising God. I told the congregation about the vision that I had seen, the angels and Saints and also about the promising word of the angel. They were very happy and praised God and took it as a promise from God for this year 1990. Then we sang the song, "Onward Christian Soldiers" with joy.

When I opened the Bible, the words which the angel had spoken to me appeared unto me. The Spirit of God inspired me to preach from the same verses. The Lord promised to us, "*...as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. Be strong and of a good courage.*" (Joshua 1:5-6). God careth for us and the eyes of the Lord our God are always upon us from the beginning of the year 1990 even unto the end of the year.

It was a great blessing to all, and they returned to their homes with peace and joy. Through this vision the Lord encourages us to work for God and win more souls for Christ.

Chapter 24

FIFTH MISSIONARY TRIP TO INDIA

This trip was assigned to Brother Bill Colangelo and Brother Joe Calabrese. On November 15, 1989, Brother Joe was to leave from Cleveland Hopkins Airport to meet Brother Bill in Pittsburgh. Together, they were to travel to J.F.K. Airport in New York and from there on to India via Air India Airlines.

We immediately ran into a problem. I (Brother Joe) was running too late to make the connection in New York. Brother Bill likewise had a problem. His flight to J.F.K. Airport arrived with only five minutes to spare. I had already gone to Air India and checked us through, so all he had to do was clear his ticket. We now had to clear three security points and prepare to board. The flight was scheduled to London, Bombay, and Madras. The flight to London would take six hours, to Bombay eight hours, and to Madras two hours. The layover would be the most difficult for us. Beginning from the time we left home on Wednesday, we would not see a bed or a shower until Friday, 9:30 a.m., India time. Thank God, we left J.F.K. at 9:45 E.S.T. and all went well. Upon arrival Brother Bill immediately made claim for his delayed luggage, and then we passed through customs without delay. Thank God, we did not have to open my bags, which were full of "goodies" for our people. Outside customs we were met by a group of our people. They welcomed us with beautiful garlands of flowers, which is their custom. They also greeted us with holy kisses. We took a picture and drove to our hotel, Hotel Imperial. We brought our bags in and immediately made a circle and had a prayer, thanking God for our safe arrival. Even though Brother Bill's luggage had not arrived, I had many things to share with all

the three Brothers, which made them very happy. We asked everyone to give us time to bathe and rest for a couple of hours and then return, which they did. Upon their return we had a meeting with all the Elders and made plans for our stay.

We scheduled to meet with Brother Babu on Saturday, November 18. While waiting for him to arrive, I placed a call to my wife, who had gone to stay with the children in Arizona and New Mexico while I was gone. The call came through while we were having breakfast. It was good to hear her voice. I assured her we were well.

Brother Babu arrived. Soon, we bravely faced the traffic, which had not changed. People, trucks, busses, scooters, cars, bicycles, and animals were everywhere. Such confusion. You would have to see it to believe it. We finally arrived at the Church. It is on a roof, and the air space is enclosed with a roof made of bamboo and palm leaves. It is very comfortable and serves our purpose very well. We were informed that there were 10 people to be baptized. We drove to the lake, which was a beautiful secluded area off the road a good quarter of a mile. Brother Bill and I were asked to baptize them and were assured of complete safety. The baptisms included Brother Babu's mother, who had asked that I baptize her. She is a very lovely woman 70 years of age. We returned to the Church to confirm them. Everything went well. We also ordained a Deacon to help Brother Babu. We then blessed two children. One child was named Christine, after Brother Bill's wife, Sister Chris. Brother Bill enjoyed blessing her. We closed the meeting, but people started to ask for prayers. I don't know how many we prayed for, but the prayers went on for a good hour. We returned to the hotel praising God. Brother Babu and Sister Merlin are doing a wonderful work in the Madras area.

Since Brother Paul Palmieri and I gave them permission to do our work in their own area, God had richly blessed them.

Sunday November 19. We were picked up to go to Ayalur, Brother Dev's area. We stopped and picked up some people. The trip to Ayalur is about 50 miles. What a ride! It had been raining for three days and that made the road conditions worse. After our arrival we thought it best to take care of some baptisms. We had prayer and walked a good mile or so to the lake. Ten people were baptized. We returned to the Church to confirm them. We also served communion. As we were about to close the service, once again we were presented with garlands of flowers. We then closed the meeting. Once again, the anointings started. These lasted over one hour. How our hearts break, as they do everywhere, when we pray for the sick and afflicted people. I feel so small when I complain of my minor afflictions and then see how serious theirs are.

After lunch Sister Mary Devanandam held a Ladies Uplift Circle meeting. She invited Brother Bill and me to sit with them. After opening prayer, again we were given the beautiful garlands of flowers. Sister Mary then presided over a regular Ladies Uplift Circle meeting, after which she asked Brother Bill and me to speak to them. We were pleased with all that was done and said. They thanked us for the many children's clothes we had brought to them that had been purchased by the General Ladies Uplift Circle, who sent them with us.

To our surprise we were then informed that there would be a youth meeting. We had spoken of involving the young people when Brother Paul Palmieri and I had been there on our last trip. They were now ready to meet, and we agreed because we had seen at least 40 or 50 young men at services.

This number does not include the women, older people, and smaller children. Since we did not have an MBA *Law and Order Book*, we organized them with a President, Vice-President, Chaplain, Secretary, and Treasurer. We explained that when they receive the *Law and Order Book*, they could add the other officers as needed. I tried to remember the duties we read when new members are brought into the MBA and explained that their primary goal should be not to bring any reproach upon The Church of Jesus Christ. We brought the first organization of the MBA to a close by asking the new Chaplain to close in prayer. It was a long, hard ride back to the hotel; and though our bodies were tired, our Spirits were strong.

Monday, November 20. Brother Bill had a bad night. He had suffered from an upset stomach. I anointed him and went for breakfast. After breakfast we checked on the luggage. Thank God, it had finally arrived. After picking up the luggage, we returned to our room. Soon, Brother Dev came with his daughter, Sister Sheela. We had a long discussion that lasted approximately three hours. We went over the entire routine audit, advised him, and evaluated the work he was doing. I was especially concerned that we organize his work as an Established Mission.

I also talked to him about setting up a sewing business to make items such as purses, tote bags, etc. to sell to wholesalers. The reason for attempting to begin this venture is to try to help the people here to become self-sustaining. With this matter settled, I gave him money to buy three more sewing machines, which brings the total number of machines to five. After we had prayer with Brother Dev and Sister Sheela, we went to bed early. Brother Bill was feeling a little better. Thank God.

Tuesday, November 21. We had breakfast and waited for Brother Dev and his wife, Sister Mary, to come. Together, we went and purchased the three sewing machines. They are the commercial type which should be ideal to meet our needs. We stopped at the bank, made a deposit, and returned to our room. We were so blessed about Sunday's meeting that we rehearsed the day's activity, after which Brother Dev and Sister Mary went home. After lunch Brother Bill again did not feel well. However, we did go and confirm our tickets. We are thankful that we did so because there had been some changes. We returned to the hotel. Already, it was evening. We called Brother Livingston about the changes in our flight and went to bed.

Wednesday, November 22. We had a good night's rest. Brother Bill is feeling better. Thank God. We are to go to Brother Dev's area today. We are expecting the driver any minute now. The van arrived and we went to Ayalur. On the way we picked up some people. Upon arrival we made an inspection of the new school building. What a beautiful surprise this was to us. We have here a first class school. There are lower kindergarten, upper kindergarten, and first standard (first grade). There are 66 students in all. We also have a child-care group. There were well over 100 children today because of our visit, but normally there are 30 to 40 children each day. We also have the sewing school, and there are 10 students in this class. I was very excited. Brother Dev had done excellent work in organizing it all. Later we visited the landlord of the village who had sold us the property in the first place. I asked him how he thought we were doing as a Church. He replied, "Wonderful." He asked us to please extend the school through all the grades necessary to accommodate the children. Coming from him, this was a great compliment. Remember, the village is predominantly Hindu. I told him we

would do our best to grow as the money is provided.

We then had six more baptisms to perform. To my surprise Sister Mary Devanandam's sister, who has been attending all of our meetings, had asked for her baptism. All this time I had thought she was baptized. She asked that I baptize her, which I was happy to do. She is a registered nurse. The reason she asked to be baptized was that she had had an experience that just as she takes care of the sick naturally, she could help and bring souls to God Spiritually. After the baptisms we returned to the Church and confirmed the new candidates. I spoke a little from Matthew 20:20-30, and then we said our farewells. We returned home so late and tired; we went straight to bed.

Thursday, November 23. Sister Sheela wanted to show us around India. At about 11:00 a.m. the whole family came with the van. The tour was long and hard on me. My right hip has bothered me in the past, and it flared up on me again during the day in the van. Everyone showed great concern for me, especially Sheela, who thought it was her fault for suggesting the tour. I had seen part of the area covered by tour before with Brother Swanson. In fact, it was the same road we had been on when our guide's face was burned when hot boiling water exploded on it. His name was David and he had been anointed and healed. At last we made it back to the hotel. This was the last time we would see some of them before we left India. As usual the goodbyes were sad. Brother Bill and I went and had supper. I wrote until 1:00 a.m. in the morning (India Time). Thanksgiving was just starting back home. This is the fourth time I have missed Thanksgiving because I was in India. I called my wife about 11:00 a.m. (Arizona time). I assured her that we were well and asked her to call Sister Chris,

Brother Bill's wife, and tell her all was well. We then went to bed.

Friday, November 24. I had a good night's rest, but my hip is still bothering me. I may have to get a cortisone shot. I awoke with a strong desire to call Brother Dominic Thomas. This is my fifth trip here, and I have never called him before. It was still 9:15 p.m. E.S.T there. Thanksgiving was about over. He assured me all was well. I think he was hiding something. I asked him to call others to tell them we were well. We showered and had breakfast. We packed our bags and got ready to go to Bangalore. Our car arrived on time, and we were taken to the airport. We boarded the plane at 12:25 p.m., and we arrived there at 1:05 p.m. Once again, we were warmly and kindly greeted by our Brothers and Sisters with garlands of flowers. It was good to see them again. We were taken to our hotel. We had prayer and thanked God for our safe arrival and asked that He bless us while we were in Bangalore. After we settled into our room, Brother Bill and I went out to dinner. Later in the evening, Brother Samuel and his wife, Sister Ester, came to visit. They are the parents of Sister Merlin and were the first to be baptized in Bangalore. We had a beautiful meeting with them. The Spirit of God was manifested. Sister Ester suffers from asthma and asked to be anointed. We pleaded with God to heal her. While we were talking, the Spirit spoke to me and told me to anoint a handkerchief for her. She could depend upon the blessing to help her when there is no Elder present. Brother Babu attends to this work once a month. I pointed this privilege out to them in the Bible (Acts 19:11-12). They were so blessed as Brother Bill and I anointed the handkerchief. We also discussed the calling of our Brother and Sister as a Teacher and Deaconess. They expressed a strong desire to work for the Lord. We will ordain them Sunday. They left for

home rejoicing and looking forward to the meetings on Saturday and Sunday.

After they left, Brother Babu came with Sister Merlin and another couple who wants to be baptized. We talked over our plans for Saturday. There will be six baptized. We had prayer with them, and they left to go home. We went to bed about 9:30 p.m.

Saturday, November 25. I had a fair night. My hip is still bothering me. Brother Bill is doing okay. He recovered very well from his sickness. We had our breakfast in our room and are waiting for Brother Babu. He has arrived. It is about 20 miles to the place where we will baptize. We found the place on our last trip, and it is a beautiful area. We had prayer, and Brother Babu baptized four women and two men. We felt the presence of God as we closed in prayer. Brother Bill asked God to bless the work in Bangalore that many more souls would return to these waters. After the candidates changed their clothes, we returned to our room. We will confirm them in the morning. It was not convenient to do it then. We rested a while and went to eat lunch. After lunch we went shopping for a couple of hours and looked around. Bangalore is much better organized than Madras. Later in the evening we had a snack and went to bed.

Sunday, November 26. I had a bad night. Brother Bill did not rest too well either. My hip is really bothering me. I had Brother Bill anoint me. I am having trouble bending down and straightening up. Otherwise, I feel great. My appetite is very good. We have ordered breakfast of eggs, cereal, toast, and coffee. After breakfast I went to check out. I asked for a two-hour extension because our meeting would run late. They were very kind and said okay. We were picked up by Brother Samuel. As we

approached our meeting place, the driver took us over a very bumpy road. I thought I would not be able to make it because of the terrible pain in my hip. Thank God we arrived. We found a group of people waiting. A tent shelter had been set up for the service. It was around 10:30 a.m. A hymn was sung and prayer offered. The first thing we did was to confirm the six souls that had been baptized the day before. During this part of the service, my pain subsided and I was able to tolerate the balance of the service and the trip back to Madras. After confirmation we set aside Brother Samuel and Sister Ester, his wife, to be ordained Teacher and Deaconess. There was a beautiful Spirit as Brother Bill washed Brother Samuel's feet, and Sister Merlin washed her mother's feet. The Spirit of God overcame us. They were both then anointed into their offices. We then served communion and brought the service to a close. As usual some people wanted to be anointed. We must have prayed for all in attendance. Brother Bill's oil bottle and my oil bottle were both emptied. We now had to hurry to go back to the room. We were served some fruit and tea. Then, it started again. We anointed two handkerchiefs, and six more people were anointed. We were driven back to our hotel and picked up our bags. After grabbing something to eat, we were taken to the airport. After we had waited for four hours, the plane to Madras arrived. When we landed in Madras, it was raining very hard. We dealt for a car to take us back to the hotel. We found our room ready. Shortly after we arrived, we were visited by Brother Dev and Brother Stephen. They reported that they had had a good day, and we told them of our blessings in Bangalore. Brother Bill tried to call home, but the lines were down, and the call did not go through. We had a bit of supper and went to bed.

Monday, November 27. We had a fair night's rest and went to breakfast. Brother Bill tried to call home again, but the lines were still down. Today we plan to catch up with our notes and make plans to go to Brother Livingston's area, Tadepalligudem. Also, we have made plans to organize the Ladies Uplift Circle in Madras tonight. Brother Dev, Sister Mary, and Sister Sheela came to our room about 5:00 p.m. Sister Merlin and Brother Babu also came. They did not know that the others were going to be there. It proved to be a real blessing to have them present so that they could help in the organization and show unity between them to others. We were taken to the meeting place. The Sisters were waiting. Brother Babu started the service. Once again, we were given garlands. A Sister gave the scripture, reading Proverbs 31:10 to the end of the chapter. It was perfect for the organization. It speaks of the virtuous woman and her life. I spoke to complement the subject and added 1 John 4, which speaks of love. Brother Bill also spoke to them. We read parts of the *Law and Order Book* of the Circle. The election took place and Sister Merlin was elected the first President of the Madras Ladies Uplift Circle. There were 15 members enrolled. We took some pictures and closed in prayer. I told them that the entire service had been recorded so that we could give a copy to the General Circle at home. Also, we want to mention that the lights went out during the service, and for about 30 minutes we organized by candle light. This was another first for me. It was a real blessing to see the two Presidents of the Circles working together in harmony. We stopped at the hospital to anoint a young child and came back to our room. We talked to everyone again about working together and reminded them to put God first in their lives so that they could progress naturally and Spiritually. We said our goodbyes. Tomorrow we leave Madras for Tadepalligudem.

Tuesday, November 28. Our last day in Madras. I brought our reports up to date. Soon, we were visited by our new Sister Porsha. She threw herself at our feet and said, "Please pray for me." What a change has come upon her since her baptism. She claims that the angel we speak of who restored the Gospel has visited her and told her this is The True Church. She claims she has seen Brother Bill and me in vision. She is really on fire. As a medical nurse she intends to go to the villages near Ayalur to administer to the people and give her testimony. While she was talking to us, Brother Stephen came. We took them both to breakfast. Soon, Brother Babu and Sister Merlin came. They had bad news. Sister Merlin's mother was taken to the hospital in Bangalore. She is troubled with asthma. Brother Samuel, her husband, sent us a cable to pray for her, which we did immediately. I gave them the money for fare to go to Bangalore to see her mother. We had prayer with all of them, had a little lunch, and were taken to the airport. Our plane took off on time. It only took two hours to make the trip to Vijayawada. Brother Livingston met us there. It was another two hours to Tadepalligudem. We were met there by the Elder and Teachers of our villages. Again, we were given garlands. After having supper at Brother Livingston's house, we went back to our room.

Wednesday, November 29. What a night! My hip is really bothering me. Both Brother Bill and I tossed all night. It seemed the bed was full of sand, and the mosquitoes were buzzing like 747 jets. We woke up to cold water and bus boys who could not understand us. We finally got cleaned up and went to Brother Livingston's for breakfast. Today we went to Gollagudem, one of the new villages. After breakfast we shopped a little. Later we spent some time visiting Brother Livingston's compound. The orphanage now houses 30 orphans. The hospital that

had been closed for five years is now reopened. We had some lunch and went to Gollagudem. We were met by more than 100 people. After we were introduced, I spoke to them from Matthew 11:1-6. Brother Bill also spoke to them. They all declared that they had been richly blessed since coming into The Church of Jesus Christ. I did not know at the time, but I found out later that this was one of the villages that had been hit by a monsoon rainstorm. We had sent them help, and today they acknowledged it and thanked us for our help. Incidentally, it was the first time the people in this village had ever seen a white missionary. We were literally mobbed by all. They just wanted us to touch them. We said goodbye and returned to Brother Livingston's home. We had supper and visited with them, and then we returned to the hotel and got ready for bed.

Thursday, November 30. Both Brother Bill and I slept better last night. We had an early meeting with Brother Livingston before breakfast. After breakfast we met again in the hospital area. We went over some conditions and terms to cover the support we are thinking of giving him for the operation of the hospital. He gladly accepted the assistance with the terms and conditions. After lunch we rested awhile and then drove over to Singarajapalem. It was here in Singarajapalem that a leper was baptized December 27, 1987. Brother Paul Palmeri and I wondered then, should we allow it? Brother Livingston convinced us that we should. When he was confirmed, we asked God to bless him and heal him. As the meeting was coming to a close, I asked Brother Livingston where is the leper he had baptized two years ago? He said, "There he is in the back of the building." I looked but could not see him. So, I asked again. Again, he said, "In the back of the building." When I looked again and did not see him, I asked if he could please have him stand

up, which he did. As I looked on him, there were no signs of leprosy on him. I wanted to be sure and said again, "Is that the leper we baptized?" He said, "Yes, yes." We were so happy to see that he was cleansed from his leprosy. I took a picture of him healed of the disease. Since this has happened, when showing my slides of India, I can now show a slide before and after his affliction. Praise God, He heard the prayer that was pronounced upon him when we was confirmed. It is also the site of the first Church building dedicated in India. We were welcomed. It too had been hit by the monsoon storms. We had sent them help, for which they thanked us. There was a large group of people there, at least 75 or more. For the first time since I was ordained an Elder, I spoke on the same scripture twice in succession (Matthew 11:1-6). I felt guided to do it. Brother Bill also spoke the same when he followed me. I seemed to enjoy a little more liberty than the night before, thank God. We also blessed a baby. They had asked me to bless the baby and name it. I named it Bonnie, after my first born. We also anointed several people. This place has the worst road that I have ever been on by far. It is an agricultural area, and the people grow cashew nuts, tobacco, and rice. We returned home to Brother Livingston's and had supper, after which we were taken to our room.

Friday, December 1. It was another one of those nights. We were up most of the night killing mosquitoes. We have been severely bitten and are full of welts. To make matters worse, the water was cold; so we took a bucket bath and shaved with the same water. If I have not mentioned it before, the toilet is a hole in the floor; and the bucket is the bath tub. Today we went to a new village, Medinavaripalem. Brother Livingston baptized 23 people here two weeks ago. We were told that at least 40 to 50 more have asked to be baptized. He

started this work while in Madras. The place is very rural and far removed (7 miles) from the main road. We were warmly welcomed with garlands again. I felt compelled to speak from Matthew 13:44-46. I spoke to them about the treasure and pearl of great price as did Brother Bill. We returned home and tried to get another room but decided against it. We did not feel a good Spirit when we saw it. Below there was a Hindu meeting in progress. We almost decided to take it, but I remembered the experience I had "watch out for the Hindu." Brother Bill also felt very uneasy, so we said, "No thanks." We went to supper and returned to our original room.

Saturday, December 2. It was a much better night. We both rested well. We killed several mosquitoes, but nothing compared to the night before. We left our room before breakfast to see an attorney because we needed some legal papers witnessed, after which we had breakfast. This morning we stopped at a textile store. They have very good cloth here, and it is reasonably priced. We bought some material that was cut to table cloth size. We stopped for lunch, rested for an hour, and took off for Ramanujapuram, a village about 40 miles away. We were welcomed with garlands again. They also threw flower petals on us. A carpet of sorts was rolled out also, and amidst a couple of cameras we entered into a most humble hut for our service. We felt the need to speak to them on Matthew 7:24-29 in which the Lord speaks about the wise man and the foolish man who built their house on a rock and sand. Brother Bill followed me with a good Spirit. He said he too had chosen the identical scripture to follow me. Brother Livingston also said he felt to speak on the same scripture at length in his own language, "Telegu." He was really inspired. Such beautiful liberty was enjoyed by all. We sang, "Pass me not" and once again God's Spirit was felt. We returned home tired but happy in the Lord.

Sunday, December 3. Today we go to Nalamadu. We had a good night's rest, and praise the Lord we had hot water. We were picked up for breakfast, after which we started for Nalamadu. We arrived to find the Church full of people. There were well over 200 present. We had dedicated this building on the trip here with Brother Paul Palmieri. As the service started, we felt the presence of God. I spoke on the Lord's Prayer from Matthew 6. Brother Bill followed confirming the power of prayer. We served communion, after which we started to anoint the sick. There were over 40 people anointed. We took many pictures and then returned to Brother Livingston's. We had asked his wife to have the children dressed to take pictures and they were. There are now 27 orphans who are supported by different people and Branches of the Church. We returned to our hotel to pack some laces and things to get ready for our trip home. We are really loaded, but I think we will make it. The worst fear is going through customs, both in India and the United States. After packing, we rested a while and later went to supper. Brother Livingston had a trip to make to Gopalapuram. He has to check things out for the dedication tomorrow (December 4, 1989). Time now is passing very quickly. We have one more night in Tadepalligudem.

Monday, December 4. It is now morning here. We have been rising about 6:00-6:30 a.m. We had a good night's rest. However, when I went to bathe and shave, there was no hot running water again. It would just trickle out. I put a bucket under the spigot and was able to get enough to sparingly do what I had to do. Brother Bill started to wash; and while he tried as I had done, the water was shut off entirely. There was no hot or cold water. He had to take some out of the toilet tank to finish washing. Brother Livingston arrived to take us to breakfast. He had already made the trip twice, last night and

then again early this morning to take fresh chicken over to the Conference. They were preparing to feed over 350 people with 350 pounds of rice and chicken curry. It was really quite a scene. We have pictures of this outstanding gathering. Brother Livingston drove to Gopalapuram. We saw the building for the first time. It is a beautiful, well-built structure. The cost to build it was \$7,000 (U.S. dollars) total, including electricity. We had a brief ceremony outside the entrance door first. Brother Livingston read from 1 Kings 8. Brother Bill and I cut the ribbon across the entrance and opened the door. The multitude walked in after us. Almost immediately, the building was full. Before it was over, there were well over 300 people inside and outside. They had come from the other villages to celebrate the dedication, and they would all be fed after the service. Brother Livingston started the service with a hymn. I asked Brother Bill to offer the dedicatory prayer. It was a beautiful prayer for the occasion. After we sang another hymn, we were introduced. Brother Livingston had requested that his tailor make Brother Bill and me Indian suits to wear for the dedication. I asked them if they liked them. They said they did. I greeted them in their language with the word "vandanamulu." They chuckled as I pronounced it. I began to speak to them from 2 Chronicles 5, 6, and 7 and also from Revelation 14 and from Isaiah 66. I chose the verses to fit in with my subject for the dedication. I enjoyed good liberty as I tried to portray unto them both the natural and the Spiritual house. Brother Bill followed with some of the same thoughts. He too was very blessed. We brought the service to a close. After the service we passed out 40 Bibles to the people from the different villages. We then held an officers' meeting with the Elders, Teachers, Deacons, and Deaconesses. Both the dedication and the meeting have been recorded. We shared some gifts of money with them from some donations we

had received from different people. They greatly appreciated these gifts, which would be used to help them with Christmas. We made a circle and asked Brother Livingston to close in prayer. It was a glorious time together. Thank God. We took a few more pictures and returned home.

After some dinner we returned to our room to rest until tonight, when we must say our goodbyes to Brother Livingston's family. I intend to speak to them all before we leave. I feel the necessity to read them some verses of scripture that speak of the following (1) seek first the kingdom of heaven, etc. (2) obedience is better than sacrifice and (3) a house divided against itself cannot stand. I pray that it will help them, for I know not when I will see them again. After supper I asked if I could talk to them as a father. They said, "But, of course." They accepted the teaching with humility. We all held hands and prayed, and we all shed tears as our fifth trip to India is coming to an end.

Fifty-five people were baptized and two Teachers, one Deacon and one Deaconess were ordained. Brother Livingston has at least 45 more to baptize. He had to perform the baptisms a few at a time.

Tomorrow, December 5, we must get up early. We must be on the road at 6:30 a.m. We will stop and anoint a man on the way to Vijayawada, where we will catch a plane to Madras, where we will begin our journey home. We took care of the anointing and continued on to Vijayawada. I stopped to shop a bit. I bought Linda a dress and also bought some shirts for Dennis, Joel, and me. We then drove to the airport. We did not have to wait long to board our plane. We said our goodbyes to Brother Livingston, Brother Solomon, and Sister Renee, his wife. We passed through security okay and took off for Madras. Upon landing in Madras, we checked in

for our flight to Bombay. We saw a sign that said Flight 172 to Bombay. Our flight was 174, so we checked it out. Had we not done this, we would have been in trouble. We decided to be placed on the waiting list to arrive in Bombay earlier. This proved to be a blessing. They started to call the names. Brother Bill was mobbed when he tried to get on the same flight. Finally, they called our names. They said all they had was first class and it would cost \$375 more for each of us. At first we said no because Flight 174 was scheduled to leave at 8:30 p.m. The person informed us that Flight 174 had been canceled, so we decided to take this flight home. In fact, the man said, "Follow me." He checked us through at no extra cost. We arrived in Bombay at about 7:30 p.m. and are now waiting to board our 4:24 a.m. flight home. We have now been asked to board. Our flight will take us to Delhi (2 hours) and then on to London (9 hours and 15 minutes). We have now taken off for New York's J.F.K. It will take seven hours to get there. We are still praying that we get to US Air on time to take us to Pittsburgh and finally home to Cleveland Hopkins Airport.

We cannot thank God sufficiently for His great love bestowed upon us. The trip has been totally blessed naturally and Spiritually. The messenger Sister Carmella D'Amico saw with Brother Bill and me did in fact accompany us all the way. It truly has been a great honor to serve the Church again in the land of India on this my fifth trip and Brother Bill's first trip. Progress has been made slowly, but surely. If we continue to follow the Lord's direction, the work in India will grow into one of the largest works in the Church.

Your Brothers in Christ

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Bill Colangelo

Chapter 25

EVENTS FOR KENYA REPORT DAILY

Joe Calabrese arrived Tuesday, May 6, 1986. He attended a meeting in Hopelawn. The purpose of the meeting was to have prayer and fellowship.

Speakers were Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Dave Majoros, Joseph Perri, and Paul Benyola. Brother Sam Dell, District President, took charge of the meeting. A good number of Brothers and Sisters and young people were present.

Brothers Joseph Calabrese and Joseph Perri left for New York, J.F.K. Airport on May 7 at 6:30 p.m. Brother Leonard Benyola, his wife Sister Jean, Brother Greg Perri, Brother Kevin Perri, Sister Mary Perri, and Brother Ralph De Mercurio came to the airport to see them off. Brother Leonard offered prayer. We departed at 9:55 p.m. for Amsterdam and arrived 6 hours and 50 minutes later. We had a 12-hour lay over. We went to the IBUS Hotel, compliments of K.L.M. Airlines. The weather was cold, rainy, and windy. We left the hotel at 9:00 p.m. to check in at the K.L.M. ticket counter. We left from Schiphol Airport for Kenya at 11:55 p.m. and arrived at Jomo Kenyatta Airport in Nairobi, Kenya, on May 9 (7 hours and 30 minutes later, with a 7-hour time difference from U.S.A. time). The local time was 8:40 a.m., and the weather was sunny and cool.

Brother Osaka met us at the baggage pickup. He had come through customs because he knew some of the men on duty. We drove to Pan Afric Hotel. At 11:00 a.m. we went to the assistant registrar's office, where we met Mrs. Olga Ngugi. We explained our purpose for coming to Kenya as Missionaries of The Church of Jesus Christ to her.

Brother Osaka was our representative in Kenya. We mentioned that we were under the impression that the registration would be made available to us. Brother Paul Carr and Brother Osaka had talked to her assistant, who had told them it would be ready in four weeks. The representative was upset to hear that her assistant had made a commitment that could not be met. She said the application was in progress and that we needed to be patient because it had only been seven months since the application had been made.

Brother Osaka had been there many, many times. However, the process could take up to two years. We requested, if possible, to see the portfolio with our papers. She obtained them for us, but we did not see them. We asked if we could see the President's Council, who was handling our application. She told us that these men would not appreciate our doing that and suggested that we not do anything that would jeopardize the registration of the Church. The Church had been given good recommendations at different levels.

She said we should use Nationwide Social Development Society to send medication into the country, to show the government that we are a giving and not a taking Church and that we want to help the people of Kenya.

We spent approximately half an hour talking with her. She gave us her telephone number and address so that we could correspond with her. We were told to call her on Wednesday because she planned to send a follow-up letter and also to place a call as a reminder of our application. She was polite and very kind. She gave us her stamp of approval through her remarks and said it was in the making. She also said we should pray to our God, whom we serve, that it might be made possible for us to obtain the

registration papers. We left the office disappointed but with hope. At least we knew where we stood and what to expect. The man who had told Brother Paul Carr that the application would be approved in one month from the date he visited the registrar's office and that it would cost him 4,000 ksh was only on the take.

We looked in several places for a vehicle for Brother Osaka, but there are not as many places as we have in America. We purchased a used 1981 Land Rover with a long-wheel base for the price of 116,000 ksh. This included road tax, registration, title, and insurance for one year. We can buy a new vehicle, duty free, when we are registered if we so desire. This vehicle is four-wheel drive, and we put it through a road test in the area where Brother Osaka lives and travels. We also had the engine overhauled (rings, pistons, bearings, and valves). The Land Rover should last a long, long time. It also has tires which are almost new.

We called Brother Joe Ross that day (May 9) to inform him that the registration had not been made available. Brother Joseph Calabrese told him the reason why and explained what we were to do. He requested permission for us to baptize because approval had been given by word of mouth by Mrs. Ngugi. Brother Ross said we should call him on Monday or Tuesday of the following week. We also called Brother Paul Carr and told him that no registration was available for us for the reasons stated earlier in this report.

We drove to Kisii, which is 250 miles west of Nairobi, on Saturday, May 10. The only problem we encountered was with the light switch. The Land Rover is not a fast vehicle, but it is good for transportation. The steering wheel and gear shift are on the opposite side of the dashboard as compared

to those we use in America. They also drive on the opposite side of the street, but we had no problem. We arrived at the Kisii Hotel at 9:00 p.m.. This is where we planned to stay during the time we spent in Kisii.

After arriving at the Kisii Hotel, we talked at length and taped a conversation with Brother Osaka about what he had done to make application for registering The Church of Jesus Christ in Kenya. He gave us a detailed report about what he had done thus far through traveling and talking to local and provincial leaders of government. When he travels to Nairobi, Sister Nina travels with him. He told us of the problems facing the churches that want to be registered in Kenya. Some religious leaders have created an organization called National Christian Council of Kenya (NCCCK).

Brother Osaka related a dream he had concerning a building which was being built. It was a church building which was white and I, Brother Joseph Perri, was standing beside it also dressed in white. I did not say anything in the dream but was just standing beside this building as though I was preparing to do work. Brother Osaka stated that he told his wife and members of the Church about this dream a week before we arrived.

Brother Osaka has started the Nationwide Social Development Society, which is registered and is a non-profit organization. It oversees a Clinic and two Polytechnical schools and has been a great benefit in helping to register the Church, at least to the point of having our application considered. All indications are that the legal papers are forthcoming. We must be patient according to Mrs. Ngugi. Brother Osaka wanted us to meet the top official of government, but our time was limited on this trip.

Brother Osaka rents a building in which to hold worship services every Sunday. He pays 100 ksh rental. The Sisters hold their weekly meetings in this building, and the choir holds its practices there also. Bible lessons are also conducted in this building. The building has walls and a roof and that is all. Sister Nina wants to organize a Ladies Uplift Circle in the future. Many questions are being asked about the Book of Mormon.

On Sunday, May 11, we drove to Kenya, where the Clinic and the Church are located. We met Sister Nina, Florence, the nurse, and Ester at the Clinic. Needless to say, it was a joyous reunion for us after a time of absence. We proceeded down the road about one-eighth mile to the Church building. The building was filled to capacity with people, and many others stood outside. Approximately 115 people were there. Brother Joseph Calabrese and I were very pleased to see this building filled. The interest in the Church among these people must be seen to be appreciated. When we asked how many people who were present would request baptism when the Church is registered, at least 50 people at this one meeting raised their hands. The choir sang several songs for us. Sunday School is taught by Sister Nina. We were happy to address the group with words of encouragement. We spoke of the falling away, the Restoration, baptism, etc. There were many young people present. We mentioned our Church, school, and clinic. The people were very pleased to hear this. A season of time was used for testimony, and it was enjoyable to us. Brother Osaka interpreted for us when we spoke and also interpreted the testimonies that were given. We took pictures of those who wanted to pose for us.

Afterward, we were invited to the Osaka's for something to eat. It was indeed a very good day spent with those interested in the Church. These

people cry when praising God, when singing, and when praying. Brother Osaka travels a distance of 60 miles to the farthest group to preach the Gospel. Everywhere he goes, people are interested in the "new Faith" as it is called. Some are not sincere and call Brother Osaka and those who follow him names because of their belief in the Book of Mormon. Some say we are Mormons; some say it is a book only for America; some say it is not a Book from God.

When Brother Osaka goes to a distant place to preach, he stays at least one night but sometimes two or three nights. Many times he is alone, although at times Sister Nina goes with him. He states that she is a strong person and is influential among women. She gives her full support to Brother Osaka. Now that he has a vehicle, he can use it to go back and forth to make his visits. We discussed with him the possibility of other means of transportation, including the possibility of using public transportation to travel, because other means of transport might be much cheaper for him.

Brother Osaka's home is about 25 miles away from the hotel where we stayed. The last 2 miles or so of bush road to his home are very, very bad. The rain has washed away the road and left pot holes. When it rains, the mud becomes just like ice, very slippery. Words cannot describe it. One would have to see it to understand what it is like. The Land Rover will come in handy when traveling in Kisii and the surrounding areas.

On Monday, May 12, we visited the technical school, where about 30 students were waiting for us to arrive. The students sang a few verses for us. The trades that are taught at the school include carpentry, electrical, masonry, tailoring, home economics, and mechanics. The courses are taught

in a rather crude manner. Teachers make 300 ksh per month (about \$20 American money). Brother Osaka said there are 65 students registered but that some of the students were on school break for two weeks. There are also six teachers. They were informed that Brother Dominic Thomas, President of the Church, has a doctorate degree in education; and they were very happy to hear that. The principal complained to us that they receive a very low salary. We referred him to Brother Osaka for further disposition of this matter.

We purchased medication for the Clinic at a cost of 1,040 ksh (\$66 American money). The medication is hard to get even though some of it is produced in Kenya. Some medications are also imported, and the cost of these imported medications is very expensive. We then went to the lawyer's or advocate's office as they are called. We had a letter drawn up to safeguard the Church in the event of Brother Osaka's death, or in case any property was damaged, or any persons were injured or killed as a result of an accident while he is driving the Land Rover. The cost of this was 1,000 ksh (\$63.09 American money). Copies of the letter were given to each of us for our records. This information was picked up on May 13.

Brother Joe Ross was called and informed us that we could not establish the Church in Kenya until the registration certificate was in our hands. Brother Ross had called Brother Bittinger and Brother De Mercurio, and determination was to abide by our decision which had been made at the Foreign Missions Meeting on May 3, 1986.

We visited with Brother Osaka's daughter, Margaret. She is in her last year as a secondary student at a boarding school and plans to major in music.

The assortment of clothing, yarn, material, shoes, and other goods sent to Sister Nina by the Sisters from Hopelawn, New Jersey Branch, was delivered. The gifts were received with much gratitude by our Sister. We would have liked to bring more with us because clothing is needed very badly by adults, as well as children and infants here.

When we visited the Clinic and school, we requested a copy of the by-laws, certificates, and charter of Nationwide from Brother Osaka. Mrs. Ngugi had told us when we visited her office that we should work through Nationwide because it could help us obtain more for our Church than any other group. The by-laws and charter are very important to us at the moment.

Tuesday, May 13. We received by mail the registration, title, and insurance certificate for Land Rover, all registered in the name of Brother E. Osaka. We had obtained these papers from the advocate's office to safeguard the Church. These papers were signed by Brothers Joe Calabrese, Joseph Perri, and E. Osaka. Copies had been obtained for each of us. We also obtained copies of the charter for Nationwide. We still must get copies of the by-laws, rules, and regulations for our records.

We traveled at least eight to ten hours on washboard roads filled with ruts today. Brother Osaka wanted us to see as many places as possible. We met the leader of a group interested in our Church. His name is Shadrack Anunda. We were welcomed warmly. He has a church building, land, etc. but is not affiliated with any church group. He had some of his Elders present. We recorded some of the singing but did not record our conversation. He and his group, which numbers 131 people, were with the Church of God. He was told of The Gospel

Restored, along with the Priesthood Authority, as were all members of the group who were present. Brother Osaka has visited here many times and says we have supported all that he has told his group in the past. We asked Shadrack why he wants to join our Church. He told us that he enjoys Brother Osaka's teaching of The Church of Jesus Christ. Shadrack also calls it the "new Faith." They had never before heard the scripture we quoted and read in the Bible concerning the Apostasy and Restoration. We were told that all we had told them was expected. We met some members of his family.

We visited a village where a man by the name of Cornelius lives. He accepts the Church and is a follower of Brother Osaka. He was present when we visited with Osaka in February 1985. He takes the lead when Brother Osaka is not present and assists him when he is needed. His father requested of us that he be the first in his village to be baptized.

Brother Osaka insisted that we visit another group in Kenyena Highlands. Because it was late in the afternoon, most of this group had already dispersed. We saw only a few villagers and were not able to hold a conversation with them. Brother Osaka apologized for coming late and told them that we would return on another visit.

Wednesday, May 14. Because of the long day we had spent on the 13th, and because Brother Joe Calabrese was not feeling well, we decided to visit a doctor and his wife, who are Dutch, at the St. Joseph Hospital. When one visits a foreign country and doesn't feel well, it is important to become acquainted with medical people who can help when needed. It also helps to know where to go in case of an emergency. This couple greeted us warmly and invited us for lunch, and we thanked them for this.

We also went to the advocate's office and made copies of the by-laws, rules, and regulations governing Nationwide. We visited the Clinic each day to show our interest and also to return Brother Osaka before we returned to the hotel.

Cornelius was with us today during our travels. He told us that he walks four hours one way (25 miles) to attend Church services with Brother Osaka on Sunday.

We called Olga Ngugi today and asked her if any news concerning the registration had arrived. She said that no news had come but reminded us that we should be patient. She told us she had sent a reminder to the President's Council about our application. She also said that she would notify us as soon as news was made available.

Thursday, May 15. Brother Osaka wanted us to see some of the land that surrounds Kisii. We saw many people who are from the Masai tribe. These people still hold to their tribal customs. Brother Osaka told us that he has been preaching the Gospel to some of the people of the Masai tribe and that some are changing from their tribal customs to the more normal Kenyan style of living. We met a number of young people to whom Brother Osaka has been preaching. Some had drug and alcohol-related problems; but through prayer and conversations with these young people, Brother Osaka had helped them change their lives. They gave credit to Brother Osaka for his help. Many have also stopped smoking.

Friday, May 16. This morning we went to visit another technical school which was started by Brother Osaka in a village called Tinga. There we met a man named Michael, who is very interested in the Church. Michael has known Brother Osaka since

1972. He accepts the Church 100 percent, as do his wife and two sons. One of his sons wants to be a minister of the Gospel. The same subjects are taught as are taught at the other schools. Again, we arrived during a school break, so we did not get to meet all the students and teachers. These young people sang a few songs in their language about Restoration. One man insisted that we visit his village and his home because this had been the second time he traveled from his home to come to the hotel to see us. We could not refuse him even though we had planned to be at the Clinic. We also had to pack because on the morrow, which is Saturday, we would leave Kisii for Nairobi in preparation to return to the United States.

This man has a strong desire to embrace the Gospel as do many of the people in the groups he has talked with. These people had never heard about the falling away and the angel flying in the midst of heaven, etc. These people love Brother Osaka because he is a man of God. We stopped to see Ester and the twins, Joseph and Paul, but could not stay because of the heavy rain. We went to the Clinic to say goodbye to Sister Nina, Florence the nurse, and other people whom we have met. This was a very sad moment for us because we have come to love these people. Florence made us dinner. It was a good vegetarian meal. Brother Osaka, Sister Nina, and Florence each recorded their feelings about our visit on the tape and discussed what we have done since we arrived. They have also accepted the gifts we brought with us.

We met a government official named Joseph Aoro, who was assigned to the Church's recommendation to be registered because of the school and Clinic. He said we should send medication for the Clinic. Florence also made an appeal to us to send medication because it is greatly needed.

I opened a joint account with Brother Osaka with a deposit of 500 ksh. I can wire money sent from the Church into this account for Brother Osaka to use in his work. The bank is the Barclay Bank from New York.

We left Saturday morning at 7:30 a.m. for the trip to Nairobi. I drove to Kerichio, and Christopher drove to the YMCA building in Nairobi. We left for the airport, but the flight was delayed because the motor which controlled the flaps on the wings was not working. We left one day later and arrived in New York on Monday, May 19, at 4:00 p.m.

Brother Joseph Perri
Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 26

THE QUORUM OF SEVENTY THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI

Brother Joseph Calabrese and Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo left Elyria, Ohio, on May 22, 1985, by automobile and arrived in Independence, Missouri, on May 23, 1985. After getting ourselves settled, we went to the Kansas City International Airport to meet Brother Samuel Dell and Brother Eugene Perri, Jr.

The purpose of this trip was to fulfill the commitment of our last Quorum of Seventy meeting to attempt to introduce The Church of Jesus Christ to the people in the city of Independence, Missouri.

The following morning, May 24, we commenced to survey some people in the area. We passed out invitations to the meetings, which we had scheduled for May 25, 26, and 27 at 7:00 p.m. at the Salvation Army Camp Chapel, 16200 E. U.S. 40 and Lee's summit Road. Also, we had placed an advertisement in *The Independence Examiner* of Independence, Missouri, to announce the same information and had issued a radio announcement about the meetings on station KCCV.

One of our first stops was at the home of Mrs. Ethel Bowers, who invited us into her home to hear more about the Church and our Doctrine. She expressed her disappointments with her church, The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (RLDS), and gave us her testimony about the Book of Mormon. Before we left, she took us by the hand and offered a beautiful prayer that God would direct us to those who are very unhappy with the

RLDS Church. She told us that we were welcome in her home anytime. We continued to survey and to invite people to attend our meetings. We followed up on letters that had been written to our Church inquiring about our Faith and Doctrine.

We had several good responses and interviews which looked very, very promising. One of the respondents was Dr. David Clark. He had at one time lived in Charleroi, Pennsylvania, just two doors away from Sister Mabel Bickerton. In fact, he had been her paper boy. We were very impressed with his knowledge and understanding of the Restored Gospel and discovered that he is in complete agreement with us on the coming of the Choice Seer, who many of the other Restoration groups believe was Joseph Smith, Jr.

We also visited with Evangelist James M. Case, of the Church of Christ Temple Lot. He has been our very good friend for many years. He received us very warmly, and we explained to him our purpose here. We talked for quite a long time. He told us that there are many dissatisfied people in the Restoration groups in Independence. He wished us well and gave us his blessings.

We went to visit Evangelist-Patriarch W. Blair McClain, a former State President of the RLDS Church. Mr. McClain is formerly from Detroit, Michigan. After spending some time with him, he also wished us well, although he feels that those who have left the church and are living without the RLDS Church will return to the church in a couple of years.

On May 25, we held our first meeting at 7:00 p.m. at the Salvation Army Chapel. There were approximately fifteen people in attendance, and the Lord blessed us in preaching the Restored Gospel.

Many kind remarks were made to us after the meeting, and some of the people promised to return. In attendance was a former Presiding Patriarch of the RLDS Church, Dr. Roy Cheville, and Apostle W.A. Draves, of the Church of Christ, Fetting group, formerly from Port Huron, Michigan. We were complimented on the service. We found out that most of those in attendance had attended the meeting in response to the "advertisement" in the newspaper.

We returned to our motel room feeling satisfied that our efforts had been rewarded at this point, and we were looking forward with hope and anticipation for our next meeting.

On Sunday morning, May 26, we met with a dissident group of the RLDS Church. Please believe us, it was so sad to see so many disillusioned people. After a short visit with these people and after speaking to one of their Elders, we went to The Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints (RLDS) to attend their service. We were very warmly received, and they introduced us to the congregation as Evangelists of The Church of Jesus Christ. After the meeting we spoke to some of their members, and we invited them to come to our meeting. After the meeting we had lunch, after which we spent the afternoon going from door to door handing out more invitations. After several hours we returned to our motel, and we prepared ourselves for the evening meeting.

We went to the meeting hall and welcomed the people as they were coming in. We started the meeting by singing some Restoration hymns. Prayer was then offered. It began to rain very hard, but the Brothers continued with the service and all of them had good liberty in what they had to say. Brother Joseph Calabrese invited Dr. Roy Cheville to close

the meeting in prayer. He offered a beautiful prayer in which he asked God to bless us Evangelists in our endeavors. You could feel his sincerity in the words he used. In attendance were approximately 16 people, including one Apostle, W. A. Draves, of the Church of Christ, and one dissident Elder of the RLDS Church, who has assumed the leadership of a group of approximately 300 people who have rebelled against the Church. (These people have been silenced.) Some of those present had returned from the previous night, and some were present for the first time. We believe the response from those in attendance was excellent. Several pamphlets were handed out, and many individuals inquired about our Church. It appears from the interest shown so far that we would do well if we had a permanent location here and scheduled services regularly.

On May 27, our last day together, we arose with excitement; and we started to prepare for the last evening meeting. We prayed to God asking Him (as we did everyday) to guide us and direct us to the honest of heart. We made our first visit to the home of Mrs. Helen Banfield. When Brother Joseph Calabrese knocked on the door, (She had been lying down because of a back ailment.) she got up to see who it was. When she saw Brother Joseph, she knew he was a man of God. She told him to come in. He told her that there were three other Brothers with him. She told him that it was all right and to tell them to come in too. (She usually does not let anybody in her house unless she knows them.) When she saw all four of us, she told us that she felt like she had seen the four sons of Mosiah. Mrs. Banfield is a writer and historian, and has been a student of the Restoration for many years. A conversation ensued about her feelings toward the RLDS Church. She was open, frank, and almost apologetic about her association with them. As we talked, she suddenly stopped and asked us if we

administered to the sick because she was in need of prayer. We complied to her request, and a beautiful Spirit prevailed. She exclaimed that she had not felt a Spirit like this in many, many years. As sickly as she was, after she was anointed, she got up and went into her den, where she does all of her work. She gave us several names and addresses of people who were in a situation similar to hers. We also noted that many of the feelings that she had expressed were exactly the same as those that we in The Church of Jesus Christ believe. She told us that she was moving out West and was going to work among the Seed of Joseph. (New Covenant - Ministries for Christ, P.O. Box 996, Paonia, Colorado 81428). She purchased 32 copies of our Book of Mormon to give to the Indian people there. After some additional conversation we saw that she was getting tired, so we had prayer and promised to return again before we left for home.

We then paid a visit to Elder Paul Collier, another dissident member of the RLDS Church. We were very well received, and the hospitality was very good. We spoke about many things relative to the Restoration and the possibility of establishing our Church in Independence. We did not receive much encouragement one way or another. He called the rest of his family to meet us. After some conversation we had prayer, and we invited them to our evening service to which Elder Collier promised to come.

We had been invited to the home of Apostle W.A. Draves, of the Church of Christ. We spent approximately 45 minutes there discussing several things that he had in mind, and then we returned to our motel.

Before leaving our motel for the evening service, we had a well-seasoned prayer that the Lord would

bless us and that He would be there with us. We had about 16 people in attendance for the meeting. All in all, there were approximately 27 people exposed at all three services. We felt that God was in the matter, and it had been worth the effort that we had made. This meeting was inspiring and blessed as were all of our other meetings. The people asked many, many questions; and thank God we were able to answer them all. They made very favorable comments and asked us when we would return. Much literature was handed out, along with some copies of the Book of Mormon.

Two experiences were shared while we were there. Brother Joseph Calabrese had a dream in which he saw a large building being remodeled, and he was able to move about at will viewing the work being performed. He felt this meant that we would be free to come and go into their place of worship and be progressive in spreading the Gospel.

Brother Eugene Perri, Jr., had this strong impression given to him. During the night Brother Eugene had an experience that we should preach the Gospel as we usually do, with love. For it is obvious that the Lord will resolve the differences of Doctrine, since these people are so confused. We were also warned that the devil would try to disrupt our efforts. Thank God he did not prevail against The Church of Jesus Christ in the city of Independence.

On May 28 we met Elder Paul Collier for breakfast and spent some time with him discussing religious matters. We then drove our Brothers Eugene Perri, Jr., and Samuel Dell to the Kansas City International Airport. We bade them farewell.

We returned to the home of Mrs. Helen Banfield (a very Spiritual and loving person). She was very

happy to see us again and greeted us very warmly. She still wasn't feeling up to par. She went out of her way to give us more information about whom we might wish to contact. While we were speaking, the Spirit of the Lord prevailed; and she asked to be anointed again. After Brother Joseph and Brother Tony anointed her, she went to the telephone and made several calls to her friends and invited them to come to the house and meet us. Some of them came, and we talked about our Church. Many were the questions that they asked. While we were conversing with these men, her daughter-in-law came to the house with her little girl, who is very afflicted. She told us that she would like to have her child anointed. Also present was a dissident Elder of the RLDS Church. We asked them all to kneel, and we offered a prayer. Then, we anointed the child. They all shed many tears when we performed the anointing with oil on the sick. Later a couple more people came to visit with us, and we explained our Doctrine and our position to them. They all seemed satisfied and pleased.

After supper we did more visiting. We went to Elder Paul Collier's home to hold another meeting with him, his family, and friends. While we were there, we met another friend, Mrs. Vivian North. Mrs. Helen Banfield had told her about us and where we would be. She drove approximately 40 miles to be with us. She was very much impressed and pleased with our Doctrine. Everything was explained to her and to Mrs. Collier. We gave her some literature, which she was very happy to receive; and she indicated that it would not be hard for her to worship with us. We felt a good Spirit with her. We sang a number of hymns with the whole group, and Elder Paul Collier offered prayer in which he asked the Lord to watch over us.

They were very sorry to see us leave as they embraced us and wished us well. They gave us an open invitation to return and to stay at their homes anytime we were in Independence, Missouri.

On May 29, 1985, Brother Joseph Calabrese and Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo left the city of Independence, Missouri, to go back to Elyria, Ohio. We arrived in Elyria, Ohio, approximately 11:30 p.m.

"SUGGESTIONS AND CONCLUSIONS"

Be fully prepared with literature, such as Book of Mormon, Faith and Doctrine, William Bickerton's Testimony, Oliver Cowdery's Letters, Questions and Answers, Divine Continuity, Ephraim and Manasseh, Brief History, and Welcome Pamphlets. When going from home to home, have a flyer prepared and survey form. Visit the key people and inquire concerning others. If four Brothers go together, we suggest that two vehicles prove beneficial.

Newspaper advertisements seem most effective in bringing people out to the meetings. Free radio or T.V. spots advertising, also help. Most important we need to follow through on what God has put into our hearts to do.

We are humbled and wish to thank the Quorum of Seventy for the Faith they had in us to be the first to officially represent The Church of Jesus Christ in the city of Independence, Missouri.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Eugene Perri, Jr.
Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo
Brother Samuel Dell

Chapter 27

**THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
"THE QUORUM OF SEVENTY"
IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
JULY 31, 1985
"OUR SECOND TRIP TO
INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI"**

Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo and Brother Flip Palacios arrived at Brother Joseph Calabrese's home on July 23, 1985, (Tuesday) at approximately 7:00 p.m., where we stayed overnight.

On Wednesday morning, July 24, 1985, Brother Elmer Santilli from Perry, Ohio, and Brother Paul Holan, Willard, Ohio, arrived at Brother Joseph Calabrese's home at approximately 7:45 a.m. We traveled approximately 700 miles until we arrived in Columbia, Missouri, at about 8:00 p.m. We had supper, and then we located a motel in Columbia, Missouri. We retired for the day and during the night Brother Joseph Calabrese had an experience, which he related to us in the morning.

He dreamed that he was repairing a belt buckle, and in this dream he saw Brother Elmer Santilli driving a car. He came to a high water area, but Brother Joseph thought it was too deep to drive through. Brother Elmer Santilli said, "Let's try it." He did and got through all right. While we were having prayer to leave to go to Independence, Missouri, Brother Joseph received an interpretation of the dream. He felt that a buckle is used to hold things together, and we would be used to do that. As for the driving through the water, it meant that we should not be afraid to launch out into the deep water. We were certain that the God of Heaven would see us through.

Thursday, July 25. We got up early and left for Independence, Missouri. We arrived at approximately 10:30 a.m. and got ourselves settled into our motel room. After we had our lunch, we went and picked up Brother Samuel Dell, Fairless Hills, Pennsylvania, at the airport. When we got back to the motel, we talked about our plans for the day. We had been invited by Dr. David Clark and his wife Gwyn to have supper with them. They welcomed us very warmly, and the supper was very nice. After supper we all sat around the living room. We also met Elder Don Bullard, whom they had invited to meet us. This man has spent many years among the American Indians. We all gathered around the piano; and Dr. Clark played the piano for us, and we all sang the *The Songs of Zion*, along with many of our other Church hymns. It was a pleasure to see Dr. Clark, Mrs. Clark, and this RLDS Elder sing these beautiful hymns. After we stopped singing, we all sat in the living room again; and they began to ask many questions. The discussion was handled well by the Brothers. Dr. Clark and Elder Don Bullard were very well pleased with our answers. It was getting late; and before we left, we all joined hands and prayer was offered by Brother Joseph Calabrese. It was very nice; the Spirit of God was in the room and was felt by all. They embraced us with much love and kindness. It was approximately 11:30 p.m., when we left for our motel. They invited us to come back again, and they promised to come to our meetings. In fact, Dr. David Clark promised to play the piano for us at the meetings.

Friday, July 26. We got up early, went to breakfast, and returned to our motel to discuss our plans for the day. Four of our Brothers went out to pass out flyers and pamphlets and to talk with people. Two stayed in the motel room to answer the telephone and to call people to invite them to the

meetings. Much success was had by all of our Brothers. We met quite a few people, and many were pleased and interested in listening to what we had to say. Many people had not heard of the "Bickerton group", and we had to explain the whole story to them. We spoke to Dr. David Clark again. After supper we all went to his house and spent several hours discussing many more things with them. He has 2 1/2 rooms full of Restoration books and old records. One could spend hours and days looking through them and reading them. Once again, they wanted to sing some more of our other hymns and *The Songs of Zion*. After we finished singing, it was time to leave. We had prayer, and we returned to our motel rooms.

Saturday, July 27. We got up early, went to breakfast, and returned to the motel to discuss our plans. Again, four Brothers went out to pass our flyers, pamphlets, and other literature and to talk with people. Two Brothers stayed in the motel room to answer the telephone and call people. We went to an early supper and then went to the meeting place (Mark-Adams Hotel), where we had scheduled our first meeting at 7:00 p.m. The room was already set up for us. People started to come in, and we received them warmly. We sang a few hymns, and then Brother Joseph Calabrese made a few opening remarks. He extended a very warm welcome to all who had come to fellowship with us in the meeting. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo opened the meeting in prayer. Our first speaker was Brother Elmer Santilli, and he spoke from Matthew 27:18. The Lord blessed him in what he had to say, and the people were very attentive. Brother Samuel Dell followed him, and we all felt the Spirit of the Lord in the meeting. I spoke on the hymn "Give me Understanding Lord." Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo requested that we sing Hymn 351 "We are Marching to Zion." He asked everyone to rise (The

RLDS people are not accustomed to rising during a meeting.), but they all rose up and sang this beautiful hymn. The Spirit of God was in our meeting and Brother Anthony asked them to repeat the chorus again. Oh how they sang! Many tears were shed by some of the visitors. The meeting was closed in prayer, but we left some time for the visitors to talk to us. They asked many questions. All the Evangelists were asked questions. Our young men were asked questions, and they did very well. Many of our visitors were very well-known people in Independence and Kansas City. We had six RLDS Elders, one private Apostle, a former Presiding Patriarch of the RLDS Church, and many other visitors in attendance. Some of them promised to come to our Sunday night meeting. The former Patriarch of the RLDS Church embraced all of us and said how happy he was that he had come to this meeting. He told us that he had met members of our Church in a friendly relationship and that he wanted members of his Church to find out about us.

Sunday, July 28. We all went to one of the RLDS Churches in Buckner, Missouri. Before the meeting started, the President Elder acknowledged us and introduced us to the congregation. The main speaker, Elder Piedimonte, read and spoke only about how the RLDS Church was being divided and nothing else. After the meeting some of the people greeted us. We were asked many questions by both the Elders and the members. Some promised to be at the meeting on Sunday night. We all went to dinner, and then we returned to the motel room to discuss our plans for the evening. At approximately 6:00 p.m. we went to the meeting place to find some visitors had already arrived. We had a chance to speak with them about our Church. Brother Joseph and Sister Helen Tisler, from Lake Worth, Florida, were there. They had been visiting their son in Missouri. Also, Brothers Vince Gibson,

Wayne Martorana, and Al Mayher came from Omaha, where they had attended services with the Saints there. We were delighted to see them. We were ready to open our service. Brother Joseph Calabrese made a few comments, and then Brother Vince Gibson opened the meeting in prayer. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo spoke from Isaiah 55:3 and Jeremiah 31:31-34, which tell of God's promise to the House of Israel. Brother Wayne Martorana followed in the same line, and a good Spirit was felt in the meeting. The meeting was closed in prayer by Brother Samuel Dell. After the meeting we talked with our guests and answered many questions from our visitors. Many promised that they would be at our next meeting on Monday night.

Monday July 29. We all got up early and went to breakfast and then returned to our motel rooms to discuss our plans for the day. Brother Joseph Calabrese, Brother Vince Gibson, and four of the young Brothers went out to pass out flyers, pamphlets, and literature. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo and Brother Samuel Dell stayed at the room to receive any telephone calls and answer questions. They were also to call people and extend an invitation to them to come to the meeting that evening. Brother Elmer Santilli had trouble with the air conditioner in the station wagon, and he had to take the car to get it repaired. We have contacted many people, and many of them are very discouraged about the condition in the RLDS Church. Some are going to see it through, and they are holding on. Well, this will be our last meeting here. We hope and pray that God will prepare the hearts of these people to see the beauty and glory of our Church. We really look forward to going to this last meeting. We arrived at the meeting; and we sang several hymns, and then Brother Joseph Calabrese made a few opening comments. Brother Elmer Santilli opened the meeting in prayer. Brother

Vince Gibson spoke to us from Isaiah 66:1-2. A good feeling was felt by all present. Brother Joseph Calabrese followed in the same line. We then sang a beautiful hymn, and the meeting was closed in prayer by Brother Samuel Dell. Afterward, we had a chance to talk with several of our visitors.

Tuesday, July 30. After being with the Brothers and our young Brothers for several days, it was very hard to part and say goodbye. We packed our luggage into our cars; and then we gathered in one of the motel rooms, where Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo offered prayer, asking God's guidance and blessing and expressing our thankfulness for all that He had done for us on this trip. He also prayed that God would watch over us on our return trip to our homes. It was good to be together with these wonderful Brothers.

Please note: These young Brothers expressed that this adventure was a great experience and enlightenment to them. They all feel that they learned many things on this trip and that it had been good for them to be with the Evangelists.

Dr. David Clark had left his watch on the piano at the Sunday night meeting; so as we were leaving for home, we decided to go to his house and drop it off to him. When we arrived at his house, Mrs. Gwyn Clark met Brother Joseph Calabrese at the door. She was very happy to see him. He gave her the watch; and as Brother Joseph was leaving, she said they had missed being at the meeting the night before (Dr. Clark had some late appointments.). Suddenly, she started to cry; she said that she had never met such a wonderful group of people. Brother Joseph said to her, "You know we shouldn't allow small differences to come between us to stop our love for one another." She could not respond, and she

continued to cry. We said goodbye, and we promised to keep in touch with them.

Once again, we are very humble and wish to thank the Quorum of Seventy for the Faith they had in us to allow us to return to the city of Independence, Missouri. May our footprints and the example we left behind bring good fruit someday.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo
Brother Vince Gibson
Brother Wayne Martorana
Brother Elmer Santilli
Brother Sam Dell
Brother Flip Palacios
Brother Paul Holan

Chapter 28

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST "THE QUORUM OF SEVENTY" IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA NOVEMBER 5, 1985 "OUR THIRD TRIP TO INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI"

On Monday morning, October 28, 1985, at approximately 7:00 a.m., after we had prayer, Brother Joseph Calabrese, Anthony R. Lovalvo, Gary Champine, and Mark Mancinelli left Elyria, Ohio, for the city of Independence, Missouri. The trip was very pleasant. After many hours of driving, we stopped and had supper in Columbia, Missouri. Because the weather was so beautiful and traffic was light, we decided to go on to Independence, Missouri. We arrived there at approximately 9:00 p.m., and we settled in at the Red Roof Inn. By this time we were a little tired, so we retired for the night.

Tuesday, October 29. We got up at approximately 8:00 a.m. Before we went to breakfast, we had prayer and Brother Joseph Calabrese spoke to us about some of the plans for the day. After breakfast Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Gary Champine, and Mark Mancinelli left to pass out flyers and literature about the meetings. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo stayed in the motel room to work as our liaison person, making telephone calls and answering calls from people who were interested in our Church. The Brothers returned at approximately 1:30 p.m. Brother Joseph Calabrese went to pick up Brother Samuel Dell at the Kansas City Airport. Our young Brothers continued to pass out the flyers, literature, and to talk with people and tell them about the Church.

Dr. David Clark and his wife Gwyn had invited us to come early that afternoon to visit and later have dinner with them. It was about 4:30 p.m. when we arrived at their home. They were delighted to see us. Before dinner there was quite a conversation about what has taken place and is continuing to take place in the RLDS Church. We gathered around the kitchen table to have a light supper and never did leave the table because the conversation and questions were very interesting. It was an evening well spent. It was getting late; but before we left, Dr. Clark asked Brother Joseph Calabrese to offer prayer.

Wednesday, October 30. Before going to breakfast, we all met in one motel room, had prayer, and then discussed our plans for the day. After breakfast Brothers Joseph Calabrese and Samuel Dell went to the *Kansas City Times* to speak with Helen Gray about our advertisement and to hold an interview with her about our Church. Brothers Gary Champine and Mark Mancinelli went out again to pass flyers and literature. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo stayed in the motel room to receive any telephone calls and answer questions about our Church or the scheduled meeting. Brother Joseph Calabrese picked up our young Brothers, and we all went to lunch. After lunch we went about our duties for the rest of the day. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo called *The Independence Examiner* and talked to Irene Baltrusatis to make sure that the advertisement was in the newspaper. They had done as we had requested.

Brothers Joseph Calabrese and Samuel Dell went to pick up Brothers Joseph Lovalvo and Daniel Picciuto at the Kansas City Airport. Their arrival was a little late, and the airline had lost Brother Joseph Lovalvo's luggage. After they had returned to the motel, they refreshed a little because we had

arranged to go to the Clarks for supper. The Clarks had invited all seven of us to dinner and had prepared Italian Missouri spaghetti for the meal. It was really very good. After supper we had a healthy discussion about our Church and Doctrine. They were very pleased to hear Brother Joseph Lovalvo, who confirmed what we had previously told them. It got late; (approximately 12:00 p.m.) but before we left, Dr. Clark and Mrs. Gwyn Clark embraced us and told us how happy they were to have all of us in their home.

Thursday, October 31. At approximately 8:30 a.m., we all gathered in one motel room for a fasting and prayer meeting. We were all in one accord as we prayed. We prayed that the Lord would bless our meetings and also that He would bless those who attend the meetings that they might see the beauty and glory of our Church. After our little meeting we all went to breakfast. Brothers Joseph Calabrese and our young Brothers went to pass out the flyers and literature. Brothers Anthony R. Lovalvo, Joseph Lovalvo, Samuel Dell, and Daniel Picciuto were invited to have lunch at the home of Dr. Paul A. and Mrs. Doris Collier. Before lunch both Dr. and Mrs. Collier asked many questions. During lunch they told us once again how displeased they were with the RLDS Church. This was a very good opportunity to tell them more about our Church and what it represents. Before we left, Dr. Paul Collier asked us to gather in the living room. We joined hands and he offered up a beautiful prayer in our behalf that we would have success while we were in their city. Both husband and wife embraced each of us with such love and with tears in their eyes. We went back to our motel room to plan for our next meeting.

We met at Adams-Mark Hotel at approximately 7:15 p.m., and we started to sing some of *The*

Songs of Zion. After a few remarks by Brother Joseph Calabrese, the meeting was opened in prayer by Brother Daniel Picciuto. Brother Joseph Lovalvo opened his text from the Gospel of Matthew 17:1-5. The Lord blessed him very much in delivering this beautiful sermon to those who were present. As we were watching some of the people, it was easy to see that they were very pleased with what Brother Joseph Lovalvo had to say. A Patriarch, Priest, and Elders from the RLDS Church were present, as were individuals from other factions. Brother Joseph made a few comments and invited the people to attend our next meeting. Brother Samuel Dell closed the meeting in prayer. Dr. Roy Cheville, Patriarch, told Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo that he was very pleased with the service and with our endeavors and that this was the way to preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ. He was looking forward to our next meeting on Friday night.

Friday, November 1. We all met in the motel room, had prayer, and then went to breakfast. After breakfast Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Samuel Dell, and Gary Champine went to visit some friends. The other Brothers went other places to visit. Brother Calabrese told us that while they were visiting Mrs. Katherine Bowers, as they were about to leave, he asked her if she would like to be anointed. (This woman is a very sick person. She has cancer and is up in age.) She replied, "Yes, I would and will accept your Authority." (She gave Brother Calabrese twenty dollars to give to the Church.)

During the day Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo called Elder Lewis A. Meloan and invited him to the meeting. He said he would come. He asked us to call a Mrs. Sylvia Churchbaugh because she is very interested in the Indian people. She was pleased that we had called her, and after a few questions she promised to come to our meeting. This woman and

her husband, Ron, came to our meeting and offered to play the piano for us. You cannot imagine how beautifully she played the Restoration hymns and *The Songs of Zion*. It appeared as though she had played them all before.

We all went to supper and then got ready to go to the meeting. Our meeting started at approximately 7:15 p.m. Brother Joseph Calabrese made a few comments and welcomed all who had come to the meeting. We sang a few hymns, and then the meeting was opened in prayer by Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo. We sang another hymn; it was good to be able to sing with such lovely piano accompaniment. Brother Joseph Lovalvo opened his text from the 1st Nephi 13. He preached a beautiful sermon. We can truly say that it was accompanied by the Spirit and Power of God. You could see that there were many tears shed by those who were present. Before closing the meeting, Brother Daniel Picciuto spoke for approximately 10 minutes; and then the meeting was closed in prayer by Brother Daniel Picciuto. After the meeting many of the people said that they had not heard anything like they heard tonight. They were amazed and happy that they had come to the meeting. Many questions were asked, and we tried to answer all of them. Several of the people kept us there until we closed the doors of the meeting place.

Saturday, November 2. We got up and we all met in one of the motel rooms to have prayer. We had breakfast and returned to the hotel to discuss our plans for the day. Brother Calabrese spoke to us and suggested that we ask God to bless us this evening, since it will be our last meeting in the city of Independence.

Elder Lewis A. Meloan and Mrs. Sylvia Churchbaugh told Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo that

there was to be an Indian rally at the Liberty Memorial Park, in Kansas City, Missouri. These Indians are from the Hopi Tribe, who live on the "Big Mountain Reservation." The reason for this rally was to gain support for their people and to attempt to stop the United States interrogation at the Big Mountain Reservation. Some of the Brothers took the opportunity to go to this rally, hoping that they would meet some Indians from various tribes. Our Brothers conveyed to them our purpose for being in this city. Brother Daniel Picciuto spoke to several of them, and he invited them to our meeting. To our surprise they accepted our invitation, and they came to the meeting. It was nice to see them walk in and take their place in our meeting. There were approximately 12 people; men, women, and children.

Mrs. Sylvia Churchbaugh played the piano for us, and we sang a few hymns. Brother Joseph Calabrese opened the meeting in prayer. Brother Joseph Lovalvo read his text from Isaiah 9:6. The glory of God accompanied our Brother as he eloquently delivered a wonderful sermon. The astonishment of those who were under the sound of the Restored Gospel was visible; many remarked that they had never heard anything like this.

Before closing the meeting, Brother Joseph Calabrese gave two of the Indians, Tom Bedonie and Steve Robiedeau, approximately five minutes each to express themselves. They thanked us for allowing them to speak to us. They explained why they were having this rally, and they asked us to pray for them that the Great Spirit would deliver them. They also said that they had never heard anything like this before and were very pleased. Then, Brother Joseph Lovalvo called the same two Indian men up front and our Priesthood joined

hands with them and offered a special prayer in their behalf and asked God to help them.

Brother Joseph Calabrese felt the need to give those who were sick an invitation to be anointed by the Priesthood of The Church of Jesus Christ. Four people asked to be anointed. Many tears were shed by those present while our Brothers were anointing these people.

Our meeting came to an end with the group singing "Wave the Flags of Zion." Brother Daniel Picciuto closed the meeting in prayer. After the meeting Mr. and Mrs. Churchbaugh said that their home was our home when we return to Independence, Missouri. Also, Mr. and Mrs. Franklin Rieske want us to visit in their home as well when we return. We have had so many invitations from people who have only met us for the first time. We went back to the motel room, and we felt that we had been blessed by the Lord. It was so good to have worked together with our wonderful Brothers. Praise the Lord!

Sunday, November 3. Dr. David and Gwyn Clark called us at the motel at 7:30 a.m. to wish us well on our journey home. Mrs. Clark told Brother Joseph Calabrese and Brother Joseph Lovalvo that they were 95 percent ready to come into the Church. Brothers Joseph Lovalvo, Daniel Picciuto, and Samuel Dell drove to Kansas City Airport. The rest of the Brothers packed the car and went to breakfast. As we were heading for home, we neared Oak Grove, Missouri, where the Clarks live. We all felt we should stop and surprise them and say goodbye in person. They were surprised and very excited to see us. We were glad we stopped, even though we spent only about 15 minutes with them. Before we left, we felt to offer prayer. Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo offered prayer and felt God's Holy Spirit encircle all of us, and we all wept. The Clarks embraced us, and for the first time Dr.

David Clark kissed each one of us. He had embraced us in the past; but never had he kissed us, and tears were flowing from their eyes. It was very hard for us to part and leave them.

Brother Joseph Lovalvo, Apostle
Brother Joseph Calabrese, Evangelist
Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo, Evangelist
Brother Samuel Dell, Evangelist
Brother Daniel Picciuto, Evangelist
Brother Gary Champine, Teacher
Brother Mark Mancinelli, Member

Chapter 29

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA QUORUM OF SEVENTY

December 10, 1985

"OUR FOURTH TRIP TO INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI"

(Note: Brother Joseph Calabrese was not on this trip. He was in India at the time.)

On Tuesday evening, December 3, 1985, I, Anthony R. Lovalvo, left Detroit, Michigan, and I arrived at the Kansas City International Airport at 6:58 p.m. I rented a car and went to the Red Roof Inn in Independence, Missouri.

Wednesday, December 4. I arose at 8:00 a.m. and went to the Hertz Corporation in Kansas City, Missouri, to straighten out the rental contract because they had made a mistake. I didn't even have breakfast because I had to go to Kansas City Airport to pick up Brother Mark Mancinelli, who was arriving at the Eastern terminal at approximately 10:00 a.m. While we were there, we checked the time that Brother Samuel Dell was to arrive at the T.W.A. terminal. He was to arrive at 12:42 p.m., so we decided to wait for his arrival. The plane that he was supposed to be on was on time, but Brother Samuel Dell was not on the plane. We checked with the desk clerk and found that they had no record of him boarding the plane. The flight had been canceled. We became very worried, so we called his home, afraid that something might have gone wrong. However, his wife answered and said that he had left home at 6:30 a.m. for the Newark Airport and that he had not called her. We didn't know what could have happened, so we decided to go back to

the motel and wait to hear from him. It was approximately 2:00 p.m. when we got back to the motel, and there was a message for us that Brother Dell had arrived at the airport. Well, back to the airport! We were very happy to see him. He told us that the plane he was supposed to get on had hydraulic brake trouble. They had been delayed almost 1 1/2 hours. We stopped for a sandwich and a cup of coffee and then returned to the motel. We now had to wait until it was time to return to the United Airlines terminal at the airport to pick up Brother V. James Lovalvo at approximately 6:38 p.m. Thank God, his plane was on time; we were very happy to see him. We did not go back to the motel because we had been invited to have supper at Dr. David B. Clark's home. When we got there, we were cordially received and enjoyed a lovely dinner they had prepared for us. During dinner and afterward we had a very pleasant visit with them. Dr. Clark and Brother V. James Lovalvo seemed to come to some understanding about some differences. Dr. Clark took quite a liking to Brother Jim. It was getting late, so we sang a couple of hymns, had prayer, and left.

Thursday, December 5. We gathered in the motel room, had a good season of prayer, and then went to breakfast. Once again, we made several phone calls, talking with different people and inviting them to our meeting. We went to visit the Temple Lot Church and the RLDS Auditorium because Brother V. James Lovalvo had never seen either place. We wanted to visit different people, but they were not at home. We could not visit them in the evening because we had our meeting scheduled. We went to Hertz Corporation to get another car for the Brothers who were coming in from California. Brother Mark Mancinelli went to the Kansas City Airport to pick up Brothers Leonard Lovalvo, Daniel Picciuto, and Matthew Picciuto when they

arrived at 5:50 p.m. We were very happy to see them when they got to the motel. We refreshed ourselves, and then we went to the meeting place.

Our first meeting was held at the Salvation Army Camp Chapel, 16200 E. 40, corner of Rt. 40 and Lee Summit Road. Brother Leonard Lovalvo welcomed all those who were present. Dr. David Clark played the piano for us. We opened the service by singing "First Love," which had been composed by Sister Dyer. Prayer was offered by Brother Samuel Dell. We continued by singing "An Angel Came Down." Brother V. James Lovalvo made a few opening remarks, and then he spoke from the Gospel of St. Matthew 28:18-20.

"And Jesus came and spoke unto them saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and earth, go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world."

He had beautiful liberty and we all felt the Spirit of the Lord in that place. Brother Leonard Lovalvo followed him in the same line for a few moments. We sang "He's Taken My Blindness", and then we turned the meeting over for testimony. After some testimonies the meeting was closed in prayer by Anthony R. Lovalvo.

Friday, December 6. We all met in the motel room and had a beautiful season of prayer. After the prayer meeting we discussed our plans for the day. We talked about many things, and then we all went to have breakfast. After breakfast Brother Mark

Mancinelli and Brother Matthew Picciuto went to pass out flyers and to speak to people. Many calls were made to see if some of our friends had received our invitation to the meetings. Due to the bad weather the previous week, the mail had been delayed; and some had just received the information about the meeting. We did some more visiting, and then we went to supper. After supper we went to our meeting place. We sang a few hymns. Mrs. Sylvia Churchbaugh came to the meeting, and she played the piano for us once again. Brother Leonard Lovalvo opened with a few remarks, and he asked Brother V. James Lovalvo to sing "Why Should He Love Me So." The audience then sang "Give Me Understanding Lord." Prayer was offered by Brother V. James Lovalvo. We sang "Taste the Grass on the Summit." Brother V. James Lovalvo then read from Isaiah 2:2-4 and also from Isaiah 54:7-8. He spoke about the Choice Seer found in the 2 Nephi 3:6-9. There were two Indian men, Sylvester Mesteth and Donal Blanket, present. These men had attended our meeting the last time we were here. They have a Gentile friend, Denny Savage, who had also been at our meeting the last time. The message which Brother V. James Lovalvo gave was beautiful to the hearing of all that were present. Brother Leonard Lovalvo extended an invitation to everyone to come to our next meeting. We sang "Zion's Border Line" and the meeting was closed in prayer by Brother Leonard Lovalvo.

Saturday, December 7. We met in the motel room. We all prayed that the Lord would bless us throughout the day and especially at our meeting that night. We talked about many things, including our plans for the future. Mrs. Sylvia Churchbaugh called. She wanted to discuss more about the Church and our beliefs. She met with the Brothers, and there were many things she wanted to know. The Brothers answered her questions to her satisfaction. She seems to be very interested in our Church. The Clarks called and asked us to have

lunch with them. They wanted all seven of the Brothers to come. After lunch we had prayer with the Clarks, and then we went to visit Dr. Paul Collier. This visit was not too impressive and was very disappointing this time. He is very bitter with the RLDS and with other Restoration groups. After we talked with them for a while, we had prayer with him and his wife; and we left to meet the Brothers.

We all met at the meeting place and welcomed those who had come. After a few comments by Brother Lovalvo, we sang "Restoration." Prayer was offered by Brother Daniel Picciuto. Brother V. James Lovalvo was requested to sing a hymn. He sang, "I Will Pilot Thee." Brother Lovalvo opened his sermon from the Book of Mormon, Alma 37:38-47 and also 1 Nephi 16:10, and 1 Nephi 16:26-30 regarding the "liahona" or director. A good Spirit prevailed throughout the meeting. We sang "Rejoice, Ye Saints of Latter Days." Brother Leonard Lovalvo asked Sylvester Mesteth, an Indian man, to speak for a few moments. He also asked Dr. David Clark to speak, and he spoke about the history of the three witnesses and the eight witnesses of the Book of Mormon. The meeting was closed by singing "A Higher Spiritual Mind." Prayer was offered by Brother Matthew Picciuto.

Sunday, December 8. We all met at the meeting place. It was really good to see a few more people in attendance at our meeting. We sang a number of beautiful hymns. Brother Leonard Lovalvo asked Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo to speak for a few moments about his work among the Seed of Joseph. Brother Daniel Picciuto was asked to speak about some of his experiences on the San Carlos Reservation. Brother Leonard Lovalvo sang "I've Been to Calvary." Then we all joined in singing the chorus. Brother Samuel Dell spoke for a few moments about his coming into the Church. Brother V. James Lovalvo followed by using the Book of Mormon regarding the gifts of God, etc. It was a

very inspired sermon. We closed the meeting by singing "He Held His Arms and I Ran In." Brother Daniel was asked to close the meeting in prayer. There were many tears shed by those who were present as they embraced us. Some of them exclaimed that they had never heard so many beautiful things. They want us to come back.

A very nice couple whom the Clarks had invited to the meeting asked Brother Mark Mancinelli and Brother Matthew Picciuto to have lunch with them at their home. The Brothers went, and they had a very nice time with this young couple. We invited the Clarks to have dinner with us. At the dinner table many things were discussed, and we enjoyed their company. The young Brothers met us, and we said goodbye to the Clarks; and we left for the Kansas City International Airport. We would like to say that the young Brothers were a great help to us in every way, and we were very proud of the way they handled themselves.

We would like to say, "thank you" to each and every one of you for your prayers and especially for your support. May the good Lord bless each and everyone of you.

Please note: Brother Paul Benyola and Brother Leonard Lovalvo are going to forward a communication of their findings and proposals to all of you.

Brother V. James Lovalvo, Apostle
Brother Leonard Lovalvo, Evangelist
Brother Anthony R. Lovalvo, Evangelist
Brother Samuel Dell, Evangelist
Brother Daniel Picciuto, Evangelist
Brother Matthew Picciuto, Teacher
Brother Mark Mancinelli, Member

Chapter 30

"OUR TRIP TO OAK GROVE, MISSOURI"

On Thursday morning, November 13, 1986, we began our trip to Oak Grove, Missouri. Leaving Elyria, Ohio, were Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Frank Di Donato, Anthony R. Lovalvo, and Sister Anne M. Lovalvo. We were filled with excitement at the opportunity to fulfill a small part of God's great work. We spent the evening in Wentzville, Missouri, and the next morning, November 14, 1986, we proceeded to Oak Grove, Missouri. We arrived there in the early afternoon and were greeted by the Clarks. We looked the place over. The cupboards were bare, so we spent the afternoon shopping for groceries.

Saturday, November 15. We fasted and prayed for God's guidance in this work. The Lord has blessed us in our endeavors, and we all felt that there is something about to take place here.

Brother Joe had an experience. "Early in the morning of the 14th, I dreamed that I was in a room; and I saw a man and two women. The man had a guitar, and he said that he was going to play some Church hymns. He started to play, and I woke up."

Brother Tony had a dream. "I dreamed that I was sitting in the living room near the chapel, and a man walked into the room from the front door. I asked him what he wanted. He said, "I came to hear the true Restored Gospel."

Brother Frank said that on waking on the 15th, "I found myself praying for the Lord to guide and direct us in what He had in store for us and in what direction He wanted us to go."

Brother Tony pursued his usual work of calling the many people with whom he had been in contact in the past. He also made calls to many new people. Many promised to come to the meeting on Sunday night. After we had our lunch, the Clarks came over and we went into the chapel and had quite a session of singing.

Sunday, November 16. We attended a meeting in the RLDS Church on Broadway, just down the road. In the afternoon we came back home and held a little meeting during which sacrament was served. We felt God's blessing. We invited the Clarks for dinner, and we enjoyed their company. In the evening we held our preaching service, and Dr. Clark played the piano for us. God blessed Brother Joe and Brother Tony with great inspiration.

Monday, November 17. The morning was spent searching for a meeting place for the 28th of November, when Brother Jim and his wife would be arriving. The Brothers then proceeded to contact the print shop, newspaper, and the radio station Kansas City Christian Voice ("KCCV").

Tuesday, November 18. In the afternoon an Elder from RLDS, his wife, and Frank and Viona Kuntz came to visit with us for over an hour. It was a very pleasant experience. At the evening service we had an Apostle, W. A. Draves, (Church of Christ, With the Elijah Message), and an Elder from the RLDS, Franklin Rieske, in attendance.

Wednesday, November 19. We had the flyer completed, as well as an additional advertisement. We also continued to call people to tell them about our services. On Wednesday night we went to the Church of Christ, With the Elijah Message. They had Bible Study Class for one hour, and the rest of the time was spent in prayer for the sick. This was

followed up by testimony. We took part in the entire service, and they were pleased and welcomed us very warmly.

Thursday, November 20. We were told about a Mrs. Hauk and asked if we would go to the hospital and visit her. She received us very warmly, and we administered to her by anointing her for illness. She cried and said that she appreciated this very much. Then, we toured the Church of Christ (Temple Lot), and we had a nice visit with Apostle W.A. Sheldon.

Friday, November 21. We visited different homes. In the evening Vivian North, Franklin Rieske, and Glen Jenny Lewis came to the house. We had a very enjoyable question and answer session. They were very pleased. Vivian North stayed for supper, and she declared she would like to have her three grandchildren blessed by the Elders of our Church. She also told us about her experience. (See page 247.)

Saturday, November 22. We were invited to dinner at the home of Tom and Susan Harbedian in Warrensburg, Missouri. This is the woman who plans to have the Book of Mormon translated into the Hebrew language. They also invited Ron and Sylvia Churchbaugh; Bishop Carl Cedarstrom (RLDS), his wife Verna, and their son David (beautiful people). The dinner was very delicious; and while we were eating, they wanted to hear about our Church. We were there for quite a while, and after our discussion the rest of the evening was spent singing. Before we parted, they asked Brother Tony to offer prayer. Their hospitality was beautiful.

Sunday, November 23. We attended the Church of Christ (Temple Lot, Independence-East). Elder Robert Oldham, Kansas City, Missouri, spoke on

the subject of forgiveness. After the meeting Brother Joe asked the Presiding Elder, Frank Fann, if they would allow Brother V. James Lovalvo, Apostle, to speak next Sunday morning; and Elder Fann said it would be all right. We went home and had our little service and sacrament and then had dinner.

In our evening service we were joined by Brother Joseph and Sister Helen Tisler, her sister Edith and her husband, Charles. After the meeting we shared refreshments and different experiences around the table.

Monday, November 24. Final arrangements were made for the coming week. Two meetings were to be held, one on Saturday, November 29, and one on Sunday, November 30, at the Grain Village Civic Center, Grain Valley, Missouri, (just three miles from Oak Grove, Missouri). Refreshments were to be served after the meetings. Arrangements were made for Brother Joe to leave on Tuesday morning, November 25, so that he could officiate at Sister Edna Bittinger's funeral.

In the afternoon we went to visit Mrs. Catherine Bowers, a lovely person, who feels that the RLDS has apostatized. After a really nice visit she got up and offered a beautiful prayer. Then Brother Joe offered a special prayer. Before we left, she went and got her purse. She pulled out a \$20 bill and gave it to Brother Tony for our Church, and then she gave a \$10 bill to Sister Anne, in memory of her mother, who was the wife of a Missionary in the RLDS Church.

Tuesday, November 25. The Brothers took Brother Joe to the Kansas City International Airport. In the evening we were ready to begin our service when Percy Little Eagle and Elder Kenneth Brown

(RLDS) came to visit us. Our meeting ended up in a round-table discussion of the House of Israel and the Seed of Joseph. The discussion ended at approximately 10:45 p.m. Brother Tony offered prayer, and then Kenneth Brown asked Percy if he would pray in the Sioux language, which he did. After Percy left, Kenneth Brown asked a few more questions; then he told us that he has been out of work since May. His excellent education over-qualifies him for many positions of employment. He asked Brother Tony if he would administer to him, which he did. He promised to be at our meetings.

Wednesday, November 26. We checked on the newspapers, *The Banner*, *The Independence Examiner*, and *The Blue Spring Examiner* to see that everything was progressing as scheduled.

Thursday, November 27, Thanksgiving Day. We had our little prayer service and later went out for Thanksgiving dinner.

Friday, November 28. We made more telephone calls and talked to people. At around 4:00 p.m. Brother Tony and Brother Frank went to the airport to pick up Brother Jim and Sister Mary. After supper we discussed what had been done so far, and Brother Jim was very pleased.

Saturday, November 29. We had our morning prayer service. At last the exciting meeting that we had all been waiting for with Brother Jim finally had come. Brother Mike La Sala called from Tulsa, Oklahoma, and said that he would be at the meeting. We met at the Grain Valley Civic Center, Grain Valley, Missouri, at 7:30 p.m. There was a nice group of people (approximately 40). We sang several hymns, and then Brother Jim opened in prayer. Brother Jim's subject was on God's work in performing the impossible, bringing out the

examples of Jonah in the whale, Abraham's willingness to sacrifice Isaac, and the birth of Christ. He also shared his testimony of how God had called him into The Church. Brother Tony followed because there were some present who wanted to know about the Seed of Joseph and the time he spent among them. Many do not believe that Joseph Smith was the Choice Seer but believe that the Choice Seer is going to be an Indian. After the meeting we served refreshments, and to our surprise many stayed and asked all manner of questions. Once again, Dr. David Clark played the piano for us.

Sunday, November 30. We went to the Church of Christ (Temple Lot, Independence-East). We were warmly welcomed. After Sunday School, Elder Frank Fann, Presiding Elder, came to where Brother Jim was seated. He introduced Brother Jim as an Apostle of a sister Church, The Church of Jesus Christ. They sang a hymn, and then Brother Jim introduced the meeting by reading the last message of Moroni, which speaks on the characteristics of Jesus Christ and extends an invitation to "come unto Christ and be perfected in him." He also made reference to Ephesians 4:5-6. God's purpose was not to have different divisions, only one fold, one shepherd, one Church, one Lord, and only one baptism. They all seemed very well pleased. After the meeting many made some nice comments and told us they wanted us to come back.

When we returned to the house, we had our own little service and shared sacrament. We all felt the Spirit of the Lord in our midst.

On Sunday night we went to the Grain Valley Civic Center. When we arrived there, some people were already waiting for us to open the doors. We did some singing, and then our little group of six

people, Brothers and Sisters sang "Give me Understanding Lord" and "He's Wonderful." Dr. David Clark played for us. Brother Tony opened the meeting in prayer. Brother Jim sang "Why Should He Love Me So." There were approximately 38 people present.

Brother Jim spoke on the temptation of Christ. He also spoke on how he had come into the Church, about his career, and about the temptations that he has gone through. Our duty is to worship and love the Lord. In the latter days there will be only two Churches, the Church of the Lord and the church of the devil. He also spoke on the falling away and the Peaceful Reign. We left the meeting open for questions and answers. There were some who wanted to hear about the different experiences in our Church, such as angelic experiences. Brother Jim related a few, and they seemed to be satisfied. In both of these meetings, we had all manner of Ministers, Elders, Bishops, and RLDS Seventy. After the meeting, once again, refreshments were served; and many stayed to ask questions. They were pleased to hear our answers. One person left, but others stayed until 10:30 p.m. Many picked up our literature, and some said that they were going to write to us.

Monday, December 1. We spent a very quiet day discussing how the Lord had blessed us. Vivian North came over and explained that she had not been able to get her grandchildren together to be blessed. But she left with us the experience she had (page 247).

Tuesday, December 2. We arose early and had breakfast because some of us were leaving for home. The Clarks joined us to bid us farewell. The car was all packed; and before we left, Brother Jim offered a beautiful prayer. It was hard to part. We

want to say that Brother Di Donato was a perfect example of a Deacon.

Dear Brothers of the Quorum of Seventy, one of the greatest things that these people noticed most often was the love of God that was shown to all the people whom we met. We did our best, and we were very satisfied. May God love all of you.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Jim and Sister Mary Loalvo
Brother Tony and Sister Anne Loalvo
Brother Frank Di Donato

Chapter 31

An Experience on High Priests

by Vivian North

The experience that I am about to relate happened in the fall of 1982. I was "turned on" spiritually by the theme of "Zion" and decided to write a pamphlet that I could publish and circulate.

While typing out the material that flowed from my enthusiasm and mind, I was about to include the High Priests' part in the building of Zion. I was about to type out the words "High Priests'" when the Lord said, "NO!" And I knew without any doubt that if I typed those words in connection with Zion or anything dealing with this work that I would literally be destroyed - so strong was the spirit. Well, the Lord and I are very good at communicating and we are open with each other so I stopped my hands from typing those words and said, "Why? What do you mean 'no high priests'?" I felt that I knew He was not just going to hand it to me without me doing my homework on the subject. So I studied both in the Book of Mormon and The Bible - especially The Book of Hebrews in The Bible.

It was amazing to me that I could have embraced the doctrine of High Priest since the truth was so clear in Hebrews - this doctrine is actually an abomination/a usurpation of the position of Jesus Christ Himself. The High Priest was designated by God to go behind the "Vail of Holiness" and to offer up sacrifices for the sins of himself (High Priest) and the sins of His people. This was after The Law of Moses (Moses being the stand-in who ushered in the Temporal Law). Jesus was the Ultimate Sacrifice (God in the flesh; perfect;

without blemish), therefore, the greatest and last High Priest.

It is interesting to note that when Jesus Christ "gave up the ghost," the veil of the Temple was rent in two - another evidence that there was no more need for High Priests or for sacrifice behind the veil.

Along with this, the Lord gave me another earth-shaking revelation. There were no Aaronic and Melchisedec Priesthoods. He told me, "There is only one Priesthood and it is after the order of the Son of God."

When I returned Jesus to the throne of my heart and put Joseph Smith back into the position of man, I felt my spirit soar like a freed eagle and I knew what He meant when He promised, "The Truth will set you free!" and "When you are free, you are freed indeed!"

Needless to say, the afore-mentioned experiences/revelations were astounding as I had been baptized into the RLDS Church in 1961 and had been a leader in all areas of Church fellowship. However, when God speaks to you, you must listen and lean on your personal experiences with the Lord, Jesus Christ. Study The Bible and The Book of Mormon for truth and never trust in man (the arm of flesh).

As God is my Witness these experiences are true.
So be it always, Praise God!
Sincerely,
Vivian North

Chapter 32

SOME EXPERIENCES PERTAINING TO THE WORK IN INDEPENDENCE, MISSOURI (THERE ARE OTHERS-- SEE ACCOUNT OF TRIPS)

Sister Ilene Smith had an experience which she felt pertained to the work in Missouri. Sometime before anyone from our Church went to Missouri to preach the Gospel, she had the following dream:

I dreamed Brother James Lovalvo came to our home and asked my husband, Charles Smith, to take care of a store that was a long distance from where we live. He said that before he went, he had to have a physical examination. At the time of this experience, my husband was in very poor health and in no condition to go anywhere. After many months we heard some Brothers had been to Missouri to preach the Gospel.

Another experience was had before anyone had gone to Missouri to preach the Gospel. On October 24, 1984, Sister B. Santilli had the following dream:

I dreamed that Brother J. Calabrese, along with his wife, Sister Vicki, came to the Perry Mission to meet with us. Brother Joe was to be the guest speaker for the service. There were many Brothers and Sisters and their families assembled for the occasion. After the service I gave Brother Joe a list of names and addresses and said to him, "Brother Joe, you have a lot of work to do... you are to contact these people and

especially talk to the young people."
The list was many pages long.

On August 1, 1985, I had the following dream:

I dreamed I saw a muddy area and some sort of form was moving about in it, more like wallowing; but I didn't know whether it was an animal or if it was human. As my dream continued, I was walking through a large building and looking at all the ceilings and walls and its dilapidated appearance. The cement ceilings were saturated with water, and it appeared to me as though the building was ready to collapse.

Then, the scene changed, and I was sitting in a front row of a large auditorium. There were many people moving about. They appeared to be looking for someone. There were some men who were more visible than others. The people were gathering here for a purpose, as though they were looking for a minister. There wasn't a minister here; so immediately I said, "I must hurry and get some of our Brothers of the Ministry to come here."

Then, the scene changed again, and I called a man to come and check out the form that was in that mud to see what it was. He pulled it out and washed it. I ran to get some towels to wipe it, and to my surprise it was an incomplete body. One half was human like a child, but the bottom half had no form whatsoever.

This is the complete dream, and I felt it had some significance for the work in the city of Independence, Missouri.

Sister Anne M. Lovalvo

While laboring in Oak Grove, Missouri, during October 1986, Brother Mark Randy had the following dream:

I dreamed I saw a group of well-dressed young men and women of the RLDS Church and also a group of our Ministers. Brother Moraca was at my side. It was my impression that we had met to discuss the simple Doctrine of Christ. These people approached us with a friendly smile and suggested that we engage in a simple Christian game. I said, "No, we must not play games with the simple Doctrine of Christ." Some of our Ministers seemed willing to join them, but I stood my ground and said, "No!" These people had brought pistols, and they set up two vertical posts and again asked us to join them. I said, "No, we will watch you; so we can see what to do." As they proceeded to shoot, I saw that the women were as skilled as the men, hitting the mark every time. Colored water emitted from the pistol hitting the vertical posts. Then suddenly, a live bullet came out of one of the pistols; and it was so powerful it splintered the post. They seemed frightened and huddled together and said, "Maybe Brother Mark is right, we should not play games with the simple Doctrine of Christ."

Saturday, November 15. While fasting and praying for God's guidance in the work at Oak Grove, Missouri, Brother A. Loyalvo had the following dream:

I dreamed that I was sitting in the living room near the chapel, and a man walked into the room through the front door. I asked him what he wanted. He said, "I came to hear the true Restored Gospel."

February 2. While on our way to Oak Grove, Missouri, to stay at our Mission house, Sister Ilene Smith had the following short dream:

I was wondering if the Lord would work in a way that our trip would not be in vain. That night I had a dream that we found precious jewels that had been lost for a long time, and we were coming to collect the reward.

ALL ARE INVITED

The Church of Jesus Christ

(Bickertonites)

With Headquarters at Monongahela,
Pennsylvania

Will Host Special Services At
Adams Mark Hotel

I-70 and Blue Ridge Cut-off

Apostle Joseph Lovalvo, Guest Speaker

Thursday, October 31, 7:00 P.M.

Friday, November 1, 7:00 P.M.

Saturday, November 2, 7:00 P.M.

We Want to Share with All Seekers of
Truth and Honest in Heart Everywhere.

The True Authority Preserved Since

Joseph Smith:

VIA

1. - The Word Of The Lord

2. - Democratically

3. - Prophetically

Literature on The Choice Seer and Church Doctrine

Will be Distributed Free for the Asking

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

6TH & Lincoln Streets

Monongahela, Pennsylvania 15063

1-800-334-1773 - 9AM - 4:30 PM - Mon. - Fri.

Elders Available for Ministering or Questions

Daily 9 A.M. to 12 Noon,

October 30 thru November 3 at 373-2800

ALL ARE INVITED

The Church of Jesus Christ

(Bickertonites)

With Headquarters at Monongahela, Pennsylvania

Will Host Special Services At

Salvation Army Camp Chapel

16200 E. 40, Corner of Rt. 40 and Lee Summit Rd.

Apostle V. James Loyalvo, Guest Speaker

Thursday, December 5, 7:00 P.M.

Friday, December 6, 7:00 P.M.

Saturday, December 7, 7:00 P.M.

SUNDAY DECEMBER 8, 10:00 A.M.

We Want to Share with All Seekers of Truth and Honest
in Heart Everywhere.

The True Authority Preserved Since

Joseph Smith:

VIA

1. - The Word Of The Lord

2. - Democratically

3. - Prophetically

Literature on The Choice Seer and Church Doctrine

Will be Distributed Free for the Asking

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

6TH & Lincoln Streets

Monongahela, Pennsylvania 15063

1-800-334-1773 - 9AM - 4:30 PM - Mon. - Fri.

Elders Available for Ministering or Questions

Daily 9 A.M. to 5:00 P.M.

December 5 thru December 7 at 373-2800

ALL ARE INVITED
THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

(Bickertonites)

With Headquarters at Monongahela, Pennsylvania

Will Host Special Services At

Adams Mark Hotel

I-70 and Blue Ridge Cut-off

7 P.M. Sat., Sun. & Mon. July 27, 28 & 29

We Want to Share with All Seekers of Truth and Honest

in Heart Everywhere

The True Authority Preserved Since

Joseph Smith, VIA

1.-The Word of The Lord 2.-Democratically 3.-Prophetically

ALL ARE INVITED

The Church of
Jesus Christ
(Bickertonites)

With Headquarters at
Monongahela, Pennsylvania
Will Host Special Services At
Salvation Army Camp Chapel
**16200 E. 40, Corner of Rt. 40
and Lee's Summit Rd.**
Saturday, May 25th, 7:00 P.M.
Sunday, May 26th, 7:00 P.M.
Monday, May 27th, 7:00 P.M.

We Want to Share with All Seekers of Truth
and Honest in Heart Everywhere.

**Bickertonites to hold
weekend services here**

The Church of Jesus Christ
(Bickertonites), headquartered
in Monongahela, PA, will hold
services at 7 p.m. this weekend
in the Salvation Army Camp
Chapel, 16200 E. U.S. 40.
Services continue through
Monday. Literature about the
Choice Seer and Church
Doctrine will be available.

ALL ARE INVITED
The Church of Jesus Christ

(Bickertonites)

With Headquarters at Monongahela, Pennsylvania

Will Host Special Services At

Adams Mark Hotel

I-70 and Blue Ridge Cut-off

Apostle Joseph Lovalvo, Guest Speaker

Thursday, October 31, 7:00 P.M.

Friday, November 1, 7:00 P.M.

Saturday, November 2, 7:00 P.M.

We Want to Share with All Seekers of Truth

and Honest in Heart Everywhere.

The True Authority Preserved Since

Joseph Smith:

VIA

1.-The Word Of The Lord

2.-Democratically 3.-Prophetically

ALL ARE INVITED
THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
(Bickertonites) With Headquarters at
Monongahela, Pennsylvania
Will Host Services At
Adams Mark Hotel, I-70 and Blue Ridge
Cut-off
APOSTLE JOSEPH LOVALVO, GUEST
SPEAKER

Thursday, October 31, 7:00 P.M.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 1, 7:00 P.M.

Saturday, November 2, 7:00 P.M.

We Want to Share with All Seekers of Truth and Honest
in Heart Everywhere

The True Authority Preserved Since
Joseph Smith, VIA

1.-The Word of The Lord 2.-Democratically 3.-Prophetically
Literature on the Choice Seer and Church Doctrine

Will be Distributed Free for the Asking

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST

6TH & Lincoln Streets, Monongahela, Pennsylvania 15063

1-800-334-1773 - 9 AM - 4:30 PM - Mon. - Fri.

New Evangelists at local church

Evangelists Anthony Lovalvo and Joseph Calabrese are now occupying the Church of Jesus Christ home and meeting place at 1310 Broadway in Oak Grove.

Lovalvo, of Detroit, MI has served in Indian missionary work in the Grand River Reservation, Canada and at various church locations in the U.S. Calabrese is from Lorain, Ohio. He has served the church in India, Africa, Italy and throughout the U.S.

The Church of Jesus Christ is headquartered in Monongahela, PA.

APOSTLE V. JAMES LOVALVO of the Church of Jesus Christ (Bickertonites) will be the guest speaker at 7 p.m. Saturday and Sunday at the Grain Valley Civic Center.

Lovalvo, an apostle since July 1941, resides in Fresno, Calif. He and his wife, Mary, have been involved in missionary work for the Church of Jesus Christ, establishing congregations throughout the United States and Italy.

The church is headquartered in Monongahela, PA.

The public is invited to attend.

***YOU ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO
COME AND WORSHIP WITH US***
The Church of Jesus Christ

(Bickertonites)

Apostle V. James Lovalvo, Guest Speaker
Saturday - November 29, 1986 - 7:00 p.m.
Sunday - November 30, 1986 - 7:00 p.m.

Grain Valley Civic Center

Armstrong and James Rollo Drive

(I-70 to Grain Valley Exit, South on Buckner Tarsney approx. 3 Blocks Turn Left)

Literature on The Choice Seer and Church Doctrine - FREE

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
1310 Broadway Street
Oak Grove, MO 64075

**YOU ARE CORDIALLY INVITED TO
COME AND WORSHIP WITH US**

The Church of Jesus Christ
(Bickertonites)

Apostle V. James Lovalvo, Guest Speaker

Saturday - November 29, 1986 at 7:00 p.m.

Sunday - November 30, 1986 at 7:00 p.m.

**Grain Valley Civic Center
Armstrong and James Rollo Drive**
(I-70 to Grain Valley Exit, South on Buckner Tarsney
approx. 3 Blocks Turn Left)

*It is written, "There shall come out of Zion the
Deliverer," etc. Romans 11:26*

*"And blessed are they who shall seek to bring forth my
Zion at that day for they have the gift and the power
of the Holy Ghost," etc. 1 Nephi. 13:37*

Literature on The Choice Seer and Church Doctrine - Free

**THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
1310 BROADWAY STREET
OAK GROVE, MO 64075**

Elders Available for Ministering or Questions

Daily - 816-625-7670

Refreshments will be served

Headquarters - Sixth & Lincoln - Monongahela, PA 15063

1-800-334-1773

Please Note: Pages 253 thru 260 reflect the advertising used
while evangelizing the Restored Gospel in Independence,
Missouri.

Chapter 33

THE INTRODUCTION OF THE SPANISH LITERATURE INTO THE CHURCH

About 15 or 20 years ago (1945-50), my dad told me of an experience he had in which he saw in a dream many darker-skinned people coming into Lorain; and he said they had the appearance of being either Spanish or Indian. Well, dad has passed on to his reward; but his experience had been fulfilled because there are over 5,000 Spanish people in Lorain, who have come here from Puerto Rico.

About 10 years ago Brother Frank Rivera, who is Spanish, became acquainted with the Church in Hopelawn, New Jersey, and was baptized along with his wife. After a short stay there he was prompted to move to Painesville, Ohio. One Sunday he visited the Saints here in Lorain; and since some of the Saints were acquainted with some of the Spanish people, they were invited to attend the meeting while he was here. After this Brother Rivera was invited to come back to preach to some of these people. They seemed very interested in what he had to say about the Restored Gospel. After spending some time here, some of the good seed that Brother Frank had planted began to take root and grow. He, along with Brother Frank Calabrese, talked to Juan Gonzales who, after hearing the wonderful words of our brethren, received a beautiful experience that prompted him to rise to his feet and request baptism. As is always the case where there is much work of the Lord to do or many blessings in store for those that labor, the evil is always there too. After Brother Juan's baptism,

his wife, who was always faithful to her Church, began to complain about her husband's change of faith. But God, who moves in mysterious ways, worked with her too. She became critically ill and lost a new born baby. She was in the hospital over three months. The doctors said that cancer had set in, and they gave her little hope to live. This, of course, made her and her husband very discouraged. Thank God for the Brothers and Sisters of the Church and in her case especially the Sisters. They visited her in the hospital and helped to take care of her (bathing her and combing her hair) but most importantly, encouraging her!

The Elders continued to pray for her, and before long she was released. Shortly after her release, she met Sister Marge King, who had visited her many times at the hospital. Sister King invited her to come to Church because she felt sure that God had helped her and would help her more if she would apply herself and come to Church. About a week later she started to attend, and then one Wednesday night she felt a wonderful blessing and asked for her baptism. The following week after her baptism, she went to the doctor; and he could not understand what had happened! He said that there was no more trace of cancer and that she was completely healed. Sister Lucy brought a wonderful blessing to our Branch. The Lord has poured His Spirit upon her.

In seeing her zealousness and her interest in telling others about the Church, especially the Spanish people, I wondered what would be her gift to help her people to understand the true Gospel Restored. Upon meditating on this, the Lord inspired me to ask her to take some of the pamphlets of the Church and have her translate them into the Spanish language. When I asked her if she would do this,

she gladly accepted. I gave her six different pamphlets to translate. They were *The Retrogression of the Primitive Church*, *The Last Witness Dead*, *The Articles of Faith*, *The Way of Salvation*, *The Introduction to the Book of Mormon*, and *The Indian Mission*. This work took about six months to complete. Anyone acquainted with translating can appreciate the work involved with this type of task, but Sister Lucy enjoyed every minute of it. In fact, as she translated the material, she said she was learning because what could be a better way to know more about the Church than to read the pamphlets about our beliefs, along with the Bible and the Book of Mormon?

When her work was completed, it was presented to the Church for approval by Brother Frank Calabrese and me (Brother Joe Calabrese). I can remember that Brother Jim Loyalvo got up and said, "Why this is wonderful! This is just what we need." The reason Brother Jim was enthused was because there was a good work started among the Mexican people on the West Coast and in Tijuana, Mexico. It did not take much time after the General Church gave permission before the articles were accepted to be proofread by a Spanish professor friend of Brother William Gennaro of Warren, Ohio. When he proofread them, he said there was nothing to correct except a few Spanish "dots and dashes" and told us that whoever had done the translating had done a wonderful job. At the next Conference the pamphlets were authorized to be printed; and as I understand, they have been printed and are being enjoyed by the Spanish people.

This is one more step our Church has taken to spread the Gospel as the Savior has told us to do, "Go ye into all the world, unto every kindred,

tongue and people." My prayer is that as we celebrate our Centennial, God might inspire us to do just that so that we can see His kingdom grow here on earth as it is in heaven. At the present time our Sister Lucy Gonzales is not letting her time go to waste. She is presently translating other pamphlets as the Lord inspires her. May God bless her and her husband Juan to be a great inspiration to their people.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Lorain, Ohio

Chapter 34

MISSIONARY WORK... AT HOME AND ABROAD WHERE CAN YOU BEST SERVE?

The Church has several ways through which the preaching of the Gospel to "every kindred, tongue, and people" can be performed:

1. By revelation
2. By volunteering
3. By being a General Church appointee

The first method, by revelation, is probably the one that we as a Church have been leaning toward. I have heard many of the brethren preach and teach that unless God reveals specifically as to where they should go, they will not go; and they do not believe that anyone else should go. This is true for those who believe that way because God will only work with an individual according to the desire in his heart which, of course, means that if the person tells himself that he must have a revelation or he will not go on Missionary work; he will not be able to see clearly the other methods by which Missionary work can be performed. Also, most important of all in this method is that one should be very careful to be able to discern the experience whether or not it is of God. We must remember that some experiences come from God, some from man, and some from the devil, which again means that when God reveals to us to go to "Nineveh," we may find ourselves going to "Tarshish" as did Jonah, which was the opposite way altogether from where God wanted him to go. Yes, I believe in revelations and I believe God has and will continue to use this method to do a great part of the Missionary work. But, I repeat, we

must be sure that we are not misled. I believe that if God does reveal to a Brother where to go, others will be used to confirm the experience for the scripture tells us, "*...in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established*" (II Cor. 13:1).

The second method listed is through volunteering. This method must fit the particular Brother involved. He must have the desire to want to someday volunteer. Now, this Brother will, of course, want to look over the available Missions that are already started and choose for himself the one that would best fit his desire. For example, we have been asking for volunteers to go to several fields that are now open in Africa, Italy, and as always the Lamanite Missions. Now, a Brother who knows the Italian language and habits could very well fit into the Italy work. Another who understands the African people could very well fit the work. Also, the Brother who understands the Lamanite work fits into that field. Again, it would have to be the personal desire of the Brother as to what he himself thinks he would like to do to help the Church. There is always a place for a willing worker to go.

Now, the last method that we should consider, and I personally feel a most important method is the General Church appointee. This is the Brother who is chosen by the Missionary Board. He is the Brother who must meet all the proper qualifications set up by the General Church (explained in next paragraph) because he must be in a position at all times to be moved whenever the General Church wants him to go; wherever the Church needs him. Yes, these brethren are permanent Missionaries.

I mentioned "proper qualifications" for the General Church appointee. Let me say that the qualifying of

an Elder to do Missionary work is necessary in all the three methods I prescribe. In other words, the one by revelation, the volunteer, or the appointee should be able to pass certain qualifications that should be set up by the General Church. For example, he must be able to cope with many points of the natural laws; he should be in good health, etc. I could, if necessary, name you many, many more qualifications; but I believe my point is made.

So we see that it is not the easiest thing to do when we say, "I think I'll go on Missionary work." We must consider many things, so let me continue a little more. How are we going to support these ways?

First, I feel that the Brother who receives a revelation to do Missionary work must first meet the qualifications set up by the Church. After they are met, this endeavor should be undertaken at his own expense. If the work should prosper, and it would if it is of the Lord; then it will eventually also become self-supporting. The Church could help this work and no doubt will, but once again we could very easily wear our finances thin, if, in other words, I think that the Missions that are longest established would or should have priority over the finances that are available.

To the Brother who volunteers, he too should meet first all of the qualifications set up by the Church. His support should be limited to travel expenses to the place of the work with his family supported to the maximum set by the Church. I feel that if a Brother's family cannot meet a maximum set by the Church, which the Church can afford to set up based on its experienced income; then this Brother would have to help himself in some other way. He could do some work, if available, that will not interfere too much with his Missionary work.

Now to the appointee, and remember, this is the permanent Missionary. He, without question should be screened the closest because of the nature of his call. His expenses should include travel, meals, laundry, fares, auto operation, and maintenance.

Official needs - postage, stationary, telephone, telegraph, books, tracts, and whatever ministerial aid that is needed should also be included.

Personal needs - a maximum allowance to operate the expenses of running the house at home or if his family is with him, wherever they are plus medical care.

He too could help if work is available on a limited basis. This break down or description of my thoughts on Missionary work or on the Missionary himself is by no means a complete picture. I could and would, if necessary, give much more on the subject; but I trust that this is sufficient to open our minds a little more on this very important Mission that we have to "preach the Gospel to all the world." I believe that when Jesus said this, he meant we should be well organized, even as He organized the Church well with Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Elders, helps, governments, etc. Then, we should work the plan. I feel that if we can work together in all the methods that I have mentioned to do Missionary work and ask God to help us find our place, we would see that we would be able to make much greater strides in spreading the Restored Gospel. I would just like to say this in closing, that as an Elder in the Church, I have become subject to the Church. I have always placed the Church first in my life and have never refused to do what I have been asked to do by the Church. By so doing, God has richly blessed my family; and we have never been in want. With His help and guidance, we have traveled far and to many places as a member of the

General Church Missionary Board (Home Missions). We have a regular schedule of Missionary activities, and we receive many, many requests that we try to fill from people interested in our Church. As a member of the Quorum of Evangelists and the General Church Missionary Board, I would urge all Apostles, Evangelists, and Elders to become more enthused than ever before; for I feel that the time is far spent, there is little remaining. Where did you say you can best serve?

Your humble servant,
Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 35

PRAYER

In Luke 11:1, the disciples said unto the Lord,
"...Lord teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. Jesus replied, "After this manner, therefore pray ye,

*Our Father which art in heaven,
Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom
come. Thy will be done in earth, as it
is in Heaven. Give us this day our
daily bread. And forgive us our
debts, as we forgive our debtors. And
lead us not into temptation, but
deliver us from evil: For thine is the
kingdom, and the power, and the
glory, for ever, Amen."*

Matthew 6:9-13

When we pray, we must first of all believe that God answers prayers, *"Therefore, I say unto you What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them"* (Mark 11:24).

Psalms 10:17, we find, *"Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear."*

Luke 18:1, *"And he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint."* In 1 Thessalonians 5:17, Paul tells us to *"Pray without ceasing."*

David says in Psalms 55:17, *"Evening and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice."*

We have given several scriptural references to prayer. You will note in the Lord's prayer quoted in Matthew 6:9-13 when the disciples asked Jesus to teach them, He started by giving His father due reverence first, "*Our Father...Hallowed be thy name....*" The Lord cannot hear us unless we call on Him first. Then, we notice that He asks that His Father's kingdom come to earth as it is in Heaven. It is our prayer that someday this will become reality. That is His promise.

He told his disciples in Matthew 28:19, "*Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.*" If men will believe, then will His kingdom grow on earth as it is in heaven.

We then need to ask Him for our daily bread; we find the ingredients that strengthen our bodies, so we can serve Him. I find it hard to talk to people, asking them to serve God, when they are hungry or in need of shelter and clothing. James 2:15-16 tells us, "*If a brother or a sister be naked and destitute of daily food, And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled, notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?*" So we do need to ask God for our daily bread.

Notice now that He continues His prayer by saying, "*and forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors.*" If we want forgiveness, we must pray that God gives us the strength to forgive others. This effort works both ways. For if we forgive men their trespasses, our Heavenly Father will forgive us, otherwise, He will not.

We must pray that we are not led into temptation and that He will deliver us from evil. Today, temptation and evil are on all sides of us. Young

people are to be most careful. Satan has his agents working overtime in the schools and colleges of our day. L.S.D., marijuana, and alcohol are a great temptation. Young people are not, they say, accepted by the others if they do not participate. This is about the weakest excuse that I know in order to be noticed to belong. If we ever needed to pray for our young people, it is now that God may give them that overcoming grace to yield not to temptation, for yielding is sin.

For His is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. We must realize that all we have and enjoy belong to God, both natural and Spiritual. He can and will strip us of all our belongings if we do not give Him the honor and the glory. Have you ever tried to go it alone? Sooner or later we will have to answer to God whether we live to be old or young. We will have to give Him an account. The best way that I know of to inherit the kingdom is to pray.

Prayer is the key to heaven. While you are in this stage of life, pray and ask God what you can do to help build His kingdom. What part does He want you to play? How can you fulfill your promise to serve Him? You will receive the answer from God because He said if we pray believing, He will answer. He may want you to preach; He may want you to teach; He may want you to serve in the Sunday School, MBA or Ladies Uplift Circle. The Lord has many things that He would like us to do, but we must first ask. *Ask, and it shall be given you; seek and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you* (Matthew 7:7).

One thing is sure, the most important thing about prayer then is simply to do it. Ask yourself how much am I really praying? Or am I guilty of giving mere "lip service?"

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 36

GIVE! GIVE! GIVE!

At our recent MBA Area Conference at Bell, California, these pearls and jewels of words resounded from the lips of Brother M. Griffith as he was led by the Spirit to introduce the Conference. He used for his text Luke 6:27-38 (read it all). He emphasized three points necessary to good Christian giving:

1. Give materially
2. Give of our time
3. Give of ourselves

Brother Griffith covered the subjects very well as everyone felt the humble Spirit in which God directed our Brother to speak. Several speakers followed with a good Spirit guiding each on the same thoughts.

When we returned home from our trip to the West Coast, this meeting still kept ringing in our minds. This is the reason I feel at this time I must give vent to some thoughts that are in my heart. Several years ago I wrote an article entitled "Food for Thought" (see *Gospel News*, Sept. 1961 pg. 7).

I tried to emphasize the importance of putting God first and then working to build His kingdom. When this is done, all others would be added. I can speak to this from personal experience. This has been true to the very letter for me and my house. Today I wonder if we are willing to prove to ourselves that Jesus means every word He said in Luke 6:38:

*"Give, and it shall be given unto you;
good measure, pressed down, and
shaken together, and running over,
shall men give into your bosom. For
with the same measure that ye mete
withal it shall be measured to you
again."*

So many times we have people say, "If God would give to me, then I would give to God." God does not want us to go around and not have our needs supplied, not pay our bills, or not have the nice things in this life. It is not a sin to have a nice automobile, a nice home, furniture, and groceries. It is the will of God for us to prosper; but He said that in order for us to prosper, we must give and it shall be given unto you. This brings me to the thought of helping build the kingdom. Today the General Church has given us the responsibility, with other Brethren, to oversee the work of an eventual construction of the General Church Auditorium. It has been a revelation. What do I mean by this? I will try to explain. Since the moment that we have been given the task, we have constantly prayed to God for guidance. We have traveled much, covering many Branches and Missions throughout the Church. Other Brothers on the committee have done this as well. Many have heard how God has led us on. Some have not responded; this is to be expected. Overall, the revelation that I speak of is, as a whole, in the response that has been not only in word but in response with sizeable donations. Many of the respondents are retired pensioners and widows. Some have said, "I can buy any other thing I want for my personal need; I will borrow the money for the Auditorium." Another said, "Brother Joe, I didn't know why I started a Christmas fund last fall, but now I know why." Some non-members have given sparingly; children have been giving through VBS, etc. Yes, these same givers are

enjoying the blessings of God naturally and Spiritually. The building of the Auditorium is not all there is to building a kingdom, and it is not the city of the New Jerusalem. It is a dire present need, needed to help us to build for the future. Tomorrow there will be other needs. We must remember that we started from just one man back in 1852, Brother William Bickerton. It has been a hard, hard climb; but God has always provided. Why? Because men with vision and open hearts have given, pressed down and running over. Again, there are others that say why build now? It is the sign of the times, etc. It may be the sign of the times, but it is not the end of the world. We firmly believe that God has made it possible for our people to be financially independent more now than ever before; and before the cleansing comes, it will help Him decide who the more righteous are by the way they donate and keep His commandments. Will a man rob God? Read Malachi 3:8. He said in tithes and in offerings. Yes, this kingdom will be built on earth as it is in heaven by individuals who can fulfill their responsibility naturally and Spiritually, for one just complements the other. Just a closing comment for some that may not understand or may hear differently in regards to the amount to give to the Auditorium Fund. We felt, as a committee, to recommend to the Church that it ask each member to give \$150, not by command but rather by free will or from the heart. The way we arrive at this figure was this way.

We took the membership of the Church in America, which is a little over 2,000 members. A survey indicated that about fifty percent or half of the members give to the Church. We simply took the total approximate amount needed (\$150,000), divided it by 1,000 and came up with \$150. The amount of \$150 multiplied by 1,000 equals \$150,000. Now, as I have already mentioned, this is

not by command but rather free will. We hope that no report comes to us that anyone has been criticized for not giving or that anyone has tried to discourage those who want to give. If you do not feel free to contribute or cannot afford to give, God knows and understands.

We pray that you give and that you give from the heart because God loves a cheerful giver. While an approximate amount has been mentioned, please remember it is not the desire of the Church to force anyone. Please give what you can. Whether it be one percent of \$1,000 or more, just give from your heart, for it is then that you will be blessed. Any questions and suggestions concerning the future Auditorium will be cheerfully acknowledged.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

Chapter 37

FOOD FOR THOUGHT

Romans 13:8 tells us to, "*Owe no man anything, but to love one another....*"

Recently, I have read several articles about the way Americans are going into debt due to the way business has been giving individuals liberalized methods of buying on credit, which has prompted me to write somewhat on this subject.

Needless to say that credit buying has become a big business, and most of us find ourselves involved with it at one time or another. The important thing to remember is that if we use it wisely, it can provide us with opportunities; but if we use it unwisely, it can bring about our ruin temporally and Spiritually.

Each day advertisements are encouraging many to buy items of every nature on credit so that a sale can be made for the seller and so that large interest gains can be made by the lender. Perhaps many are not aware of the cost of buying on credit, but the margin of profit is not made on the sale of the article itself but on the finance charges. It must be noted that if checked, most finance companies work on an 18 to 25 percent rate or higher. The banks rates are about 4 or 5 percent. So, we can see for ourselves that this is a very profitable business and a big business.

One would wonder why the average person plunges into buying many things on credit, especially items that we can do without or that we can wait to purchase when there is sufficient money to buy. It

seems that the trend is to "keep up with the Joneses." Somehow people feel that it is a disgrace not to maintain as high a standard of living as their neighbor, and in many cases people wish to maintain a higher standard of living. The fact is that the disgrace occurs after one has plunged himself into debt, and then cannot get himself out.

Living high when you cannot afford to eventually catches up with you. When this takes place, the individual sees that he has been a victim of improper planning and feels himself tied up naturally, which automatically affects him Spiritually. Then, in desperation he tries to free himself by looking for extra work (two jobs), which often ends up affecting his health. When this begins to happen, he then says to his wife, "Maybe it would be easier if you went to work to help." The results of this decision are that the children then are neglected because they are being raised by someone other than their parents. We have also seen that many homes have been broken when the wife goes to work. So now that we see somewhat how it affects the natural, we turn to the Spiritual.

When the husband begins to look for extra work (two jobs), he begins to miss many meetings; he cannot find the time to visit the Saints who are afflicted or visit with his Brothers and Sisters socially; he also cannot find the time to perform Missionary work. When the wife goes to work, she too begins to miss meetings; and, of course, when this happens, it not only affects her but also the children because if mom is too tired or has to take care of her housework rather than go to the meeting, the children stay home too. This, then we see has a definite bearing on our Spiritual lives.

True, most of us like fine things, and this in itself is not entirely wrong. The wrong occurs when we spend a greater portion of our lives accumulating things to lighten our lives and satisfy our desires. I believe that the Lord has intended that we can have fine things; but when we go to extremes and allow things to become our gods, we are denying our soul the right of proper development. You see, as humans we are prone to tell ourselves that we will get the things we want first; then there will be time to think about the Church and our soul. This thought pattern is, of course, very dangerous because I have yet to see anyone put the natural before the Spiritual and succeed. However, I have seen many who have put the Spiritual first (the Church) and succeed, for did not the Lord say in Matthew 6:33 *"Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things (natural) shall be added unto you."*

Truly, God has called us in these latter days to establish a kingdom. Therefore, we should set the example in the area of temporalities rather than allowing ourselves to drift with current trends and practices. As individuals we would be strengthened financially if we followed the counsel of the Apostle Paul in Romans 13:8; and we would be able to contribute to the Church to a much greater degree, which would enhance the cause of the kingdom. To do this, Christ said when He arose from the tomb and commanded His disciples in Matthew 28:19-20:

"Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you

always, even unto the end of the world. "

He meant for us to plan properly, naturally, and Spiritually as He commanded so that we will see His kingdom grow. Yes, owe no man anything, but to love one another for Jesus also said that *"By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another"* (John 13:35).

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Lorain, Ohio Branch

Chapter 38

ITALY - 1972

For some time my step-mother-in-law, Filomena Thomas Cerone, had a desire to go to Italy. I had promised her that I would be happy to take her to see her two sisters and one brother. Sister Cerone is stepmother to Brother Dominic Thomas, now President of The Church; Sister Ann (Anthony) Lovalvo; my wife, Sister Vicki Calabrese; and Sister Christina Taormina (now deceased).

As a child she was born here in Hudson, Ohio, near Cleveland in the USA. After her birth her father decided to return to Italy. When Brother Frank Thomas, father of Brother Dominic, Sister Ann, Sister Vicki, and Sister Christina, was left a widower, all the children were separated into homes of relatives. You might say they were orphaned. Brother Frank was deeply concerned at having four children scattered about (at that time in Pennsylvania). Some one referred Filomena to him; so he sent for her and married her, which allowed him to bring the family back together.

Grandma Cerone, as she was affectionately called, wanted to return to see her family and other relatives; and I promised that I would escort her. I also had a desire to go so that I could visit the Church in Italy. We made plans to go to Italy in May 1972. I gathered addresses of our Church locations and made arrangements to visit them.

We arrived in Italy safe and well. After a few days with grandma Cerone's family, I started out on my own to visit our people of the Church. From Caravilla, where we were staying, I took the train to Rome. The old saying "all roads lead to Rome" is true. While in Rome I called upon Brother Giuppino

Romano, a brother to Brother John Romano. I stayed with him one day. While with him he gave me a tour of the ancient city, where we visited such places as the Coliseum, St. Peter's Square, The Catacombs, etc. After our quick tour he drove me to the railroad station.

Upon arriving at the railroad station (mass confusion), I found the train that was to take me to a place called Basilica. Brother and Sister Leonard Pietrarenzi lived there. As I boarded the train and was putting my suitcases up on the rack that was overhead, I felt someone in my back pocket pulling out my wallet. It was a good thing I was stretching my arms up, for it made my pocket tighter; and when I felt it coming out, I shouted at him. He dropped it and ran. I arrived without further incident, and our Brother and Sister were more than happy to accommodate me. In fact, they became my guide.

I want to relate a couple of experiences which occurred while I was staying at their home.

Sister Mary had some close friends in her village to whom she was giving her testimony. One night one of the friends came over. The discussion quickly led to the blessing of God. The friend was suffering from a bad heart, and many nights she could not sleep. Sister Mary asked if she would like me to anoint her. She agreed. I anointed her and felt the presence of God. I spoke to her before she went home. I said, "Sometimes when there are blessings, the devil is angry." So I cautioned her and said, "If, in fact, that does happen, rebuke him." She left and went home. The next day around 4:00 a.m. in the morning, she came running to Brother and Sister Pietrarenzi's home. I was asleep. She immediately started saying, "Who was that man?" Sister Mary asked, "Why?" She said, "After I went home to go

to sleep, I was praying and an evil power started to strangle me." She did remember what I had said and rebuked the devil, and he left. She said she had the best night's sleep she ever had. We thanked God.

The news spread. The next day another friend came. She suffered from severe migraine headaches. She also had a daughter who came with her. I anointed them both. Again, we felt the Spirit of God. They likewise went home. Early in the morning she came running, also asking, "Who is that man?" Again, Sister Mary asked, "Why?" She related that her headache was gone, and she too had enjoyed a good night's rest.

The next day the two women came to the house. They talked to Sister Mary. Sister Mary related to me that they wanted to do something for me before I left, which was to be the next day. I told her that I did not want anything and asked only that they thank God. Sister Mary said, "Please accept something so as not to hurt their desire to do something good." I said, "All right." The Lord spoke to me and said, "Tell them to buy some handkerchiefs." So they did and brought them over the night before I left. I said, "Thank you. Now I want to tell you what the Lord told me to do." I said, "Sister Mary, get your little Italian Bible and read what I am going to read in English." (Note: I could speak Italian somewhat, but I could not read it or write it.) I opened the Bible to Acts 19:11-12 and read it, as did Sister Mary. I said, "This is what I am going to do. I will bless one for each one of you, and when you need the Lord to help you, use it as though I were anointing you." I kept one for myself. They were so happy. In the morning they were there to help me with my bags. Praise God for His wonder-working power!

When I was through visiting the other areas, which included the Island of Ponza, Brother and Sister Pietrarenzi took me to the railroad station in Naples. They bought my tickets to return to Caravilla. I had now been gone two weeks. I said goodbye with tears because I knew I would not see them again. While I was waiting for the train, a man came to me and said, "Are you an American?" I replied, "Yes." He said, "I was in the war in Australia. I can speak English." I said, "Very nice." He said, "Where are you going?" I said, "Caravilla." He then remarked, "You are on the wrong track." I said, "My friend told me this was the one." He told me again that this was the wrong track. I believed him, but I should have known better. So when the train came, we both got on together. As the train started, the conductor came asking for our tickets. When I showed him mine, he said, "You are going the wrong way." I said, "But this man next to me told me that I was going the right way." As I turned to point out the man, I saw that he had gotten up while I was talking to the conductor and jumped off the train. I said, "Now what do I do?" The conductor said, "I will let you off at the next stop." It was the village of Lazzaria. The agent there would help me. There was a woman agent. At first I wanted to rent a room, but she said there weren't any rooms in this village. It was far removed from other areas, what we would call in the "Boon Docks." She said, "If you follow my instructions, I will see that you are able to return to Caravilla tonight." If I missed any of them, I would not reach Caravilla until the next day or night. I said, "I will follow your directions." It was a good thing I could understand and speak some Italian. While she was making me directions for my return route, I meditated on what had happened. Once again, I felt that God had spared my life from one who was probably going to take me for a ride, rob me, and possibly hurt or kill me

somewhere where nobody could find me. Thank God I arrived back at home about midnight.

Grandma Cerone and her family were as happy to see me as I was to see them. I related all that happened on the trip. They agreed that God had been with me. Furthermore, when I returned to the States, I wrote to the railroad agent who had helped me. I wrote in Italian using an Italian-English dictionary, addressing it to the Signorina at the station in Lazzaria, Italy. I did not know her name. I told her that I followed her directions and returned to Caravilla, and all went well. Also, I wanted to let her know that she not only helped a man but that she had helped a servant of God. I asked that if she received this letter to please let me know. Within a month I received a letter acknowledging my letter to her.

Grandma and I returned home after a total stay in Italy of one month. She was very grateful to me for accompanying her to see her family. I thanked God many times for His divine direction and protection as well, for it had been another experience to put into my treasury of the many blessings God has bestowed upon me and my family. Grandma Cerone lived to a ripe old age of 91 years. We were also satisfied of the goodness of God in her life.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

OUR SIXTH TRIP TO INDIA

Saturday, December 28, 1991. Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Paul Palmieri, Phil Jackson, and Brian Martorana began this trip by traveling to the Pittsburgh Airport, where all four of us met at approximately 1:00 p.m. Much to our surprise we were greeted by nearly 30 Brothers and Sisters, who wanted to show their love and support for our Missionary trip. Several members of the Priesthood were there including Isaac Smith, President of the Quorum of Seventy, Russ Martorana, Bill Colangelo, Chuck Jumper, Tom Ross, Brian Smith, Howard Jackson, and Joel Calabrese. We were truly blessed by their concern and the prayers of all the Saints throughout the Church. We were also surprised to know from a cable we had received that on December 28, 1991, Brother Livingston had suffered a heart attack and that he was in a hospital in the city of Vellore, which is a two-hour journey by car from Madras. We were greatly concerned for our Brother's health. Nevertheless, we boarded US Air Flight 1780 and left Pittsburgh at 1:55 p.m. We landed safely at the J.F.K. Airport in New York City at 3:20 p.m. From our US Air gate we took a bus to the K.L.M. terminal and boarded Flight 642 to Amsterdam at 5:50 p.m. During our flight Brother Paul told us an experience Sister Laird had in which she had seen the four of us attending a wedding in India. Brother Joe related a dream by Sister Rose Palacios in which she had seen a rainbow over us. We were greatly comforted by these two experiences, which assured us that God would be with us. The flight from New York to Amsterdam is 7 1/2 hours flying time and is 6 hours ahead of the Eastern Standard Time zone.

Sunday, December 29. We landed safely in Amsterdam at 6:30 a.m. and boarded Flight 871, which was leaving Amsterdam for Delhi at 11:15 a.m. Our flight took us over Holland, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Turkey, Afghanistan, Iran, Pakistan, and then on to Delhi, India. This flight took approximately eight hours and we arrived early at 11:45 a.m.

Monday, December 30. The next six hours were spent in the Delhi Airport waiting for Flight 439 on Indian Airlines, which was leaving Delhi at 6:00 a.m. We boarded this flight and landed safely in Hyderabad on time at 8:00 a.m. Hyderabad is a very old industrial city located in Southern India. At Hyderabad we met Brother Solomon, who is one of Brother Livingston's three sons. He told us that his father's condition had not changed and that he was still in the hospital in Vellore. At this point we changed our itinerary and flew to Madras, so we could visit Brother Babu and Brother Dev. Once we landed in Madras, we took two taxis to the Imperial Hotel. This hotel has been used by Brother Joe during several of his trips. Brother Phil and Brother Brian experienced their first taxi ride in India, which is an experience they will never forget. Thank God we arrived at the hotel safely, and we began to sort out various articles to be distributed to the Indian Brothers and Sisters. After supper Brother Babu and Sister Merlin and their two daughters came to visit us. Brother Babu is our Elder in Madras and Bangalore. Sister Merlin is our Deaconess. What a lovely, Spirit-filled couple the Lord had blessed us with. This visit was just the beginning of many blessings we enjoyed with this family. They invited us to their New Year's watch service on the following evening. We had prayer with them, and then we took our rest because we were very tired from our busy day.

Tuesday, December 31. After breakfast we met Brother Solomon, who had taken a train to Madras and visited us at the Imperial Hotel. We then took two cars to visit Brother Livingston in the hospital in Vellore. When we greeted our Brother, he looked very weak and pale; however, he was very Spirit filled, which was encouraging to us. He mentioned to us that he suffered from a heart-muscle disease, which had left a small part of his heart malfunctioning. In addition, he had been misdiagnosed by the doctor who gave him the wrong medication. He assured us that he would be leaving the hospital by Friday of that week and that we should call him to re-schedule our visit toward the end of our stay in India. After we anointed him, we journeyed back to our hotel, where we prepared ourselves for the New Year's watch service which was scheduled to begin at 11:00 p.m. Brother Babu and his family met us at 10:30 p.m. and brought us to their meeting place in Madras. They hold services on a roof-top of a store, which they rent. Never had I expected to attend a New Year's watch service in Madras, India. What a beautiful meeting this was.

Wednesday, January 1, 1992. We were warmly greeted by a congregation of about 70 people who were singing with all their hearts when we arrived. This meeting began with singing and scripture reading. They are using a Casio player, which was purchased by the GMBA. It is played by a young blind man who was baptized into the Church on the following Sunday. Brother Paul was asked to give the New Year's prayer. During his prayer he asked God that the Church in the city of Madras might be a light. At that time the Spirit of God came upon Brother Brian who spoke these words, "The Church in Madras would be a great light to the dying souls of men and women." Brother Phil then spoke to the congregation and told them that it was a blessing for

him to be working as the new Coordinator on India and also that he felt the love of the Saints. Brother Brian related his experience that he would be used to teach people from all nations of the world.

Brother Joe spoke in Psalms that man was made a little lower than the angels in heaven, and that we should praise the Lord more in the year of 1992. Brother Paul also gave a few comments. Brother Babu asked us to bless three children and give them American names. Brother Joe blessed Sheela; Brother Phil blessed Megan; and Brother Brian blessed John. The Spirit of God was surely present in these blessings. The meeting was closed in prayer, and nearly 25 people asked to be anointed. The meeting ended at 3:30 a.m.

After going to sleep at 4:30 a.m., we awoke, had breakfast, and tried to make adjustments to our flight itinerary. At 3:00 p.m. we visited the International Christian School founded by Dr. Monei. The report on our findings and the reason for our visit are explained in a report written by Brother Paul and Brother Joe. At 6:00 p.m. we were blessed to have Brother Dev, Brother Stephen and family, Jacob, and Sheela visit us at the hotel. We certainly enjoyed God's blessing together. Brother Joe anointed Brother Dev, and Brother Phil anointed a handkerchief for Brother Dev's Sister. Brother Paul anointed Sheela, who also wasn't feeling well. A new bottle of oil was blessed for Brother Dev. We then ate a late supper and enjoyed each other's company the rest of the evening.

Thursday, January 2. About half of this day was spent listening to Brother Joe and Brother Paul tell us about how the work in India had begun and how it has progressed over the last 10 years. In the evening we met with Brother Stephen, who is an Elder in Ayalur; and his brother-in-law, who is not

baptized and is of a Hindu family. Stephen told us several experiences. He prayed for his brother-in-law's father, who had ulcers for two years and who was healed. He prayed for his landlord, who was in the hospital for 20 days and then was healed. Shortly after his departure, Brother Babu and Sister Merlin visited us; and we talked about baptisms, ordained officers, and the Book of Mormon. Later that evening we conducted a private investigation for the Church. All this information will be captured in a report written by Brother Paul and Brother Joe.

Friday, January 3. We ate breakfast at the Connemaro Hotel and spent the morning hours changing our flight reservations. About 2:00 p.m. we met Brother Dev at the Imperial Hotel and left with him to visit the Church building at Ayalur. We drove in the Church van, which accommodated about 10 people. After a two-hour drive, we were able to see our new school at Kilam Bakkom. This school houses four classes of students with a total of 75 students in all classes and a sewing class. We have five sewing machines, three of which were being repaired during our visit. About one-half mile from the school is the Church compound, which includes our old school which is now used for a nursery and for educating people to read and write Tamil. On Sunday it is used for children's Sunday School classes. The bell tower was completed and built on top of the Church building. We had a long discussion with Brother Dev concerning the work in his area. We left the Church compound around 6:00 p.m. and arrived back at the Imperial Hotel at 8:15 p.m.

Saturday, January 4. After breakfast we spent the morning shopping. We came back to the hotel and wrote several postcards to Brothers affiliated with the MOC, FMOC, and to our family members. In the afternoon we met Sister Porsha and her son

Matthew, who is 27. Sister Porsha is Brother Dev's wife's sister. She has three sons and two daughters; however, she is the only one baptized in her family. Later in the evening Brother Babu and Sister Merlin visited with us. We had a lengthy discussion concerning buying land or buying a building, so we could own our Church instead of renting. As Brother Joe was praying at the end of our discussion, Brother Phil had a vision where he saw a straw basket filled with cracked corn ready to be cooked. The basket was tilted over, and several kernels were on the ground. We had all felt a blessing in this experience. We also had Silas and his brother-in-law, Mike, visit us on the same evening. Both boys are educated and have good jobs. After the discussion we retired for that evening.

Sunday, January 5. Today we had a joint Conference with Bangalore, Madras, and Ayalur, which was held at the Church at Ayalur. We were made very welcome by 150 people and a large number of children. After a few hymns Brother Phil read a scripture concerning baptism, and we began our journey to the waters of baptism. Twenty-one souls surrendered their lives to the Lord and were baptized by Brother Stephen and Brother Babu. Brother Brian spoke concerning the gift of the Holy Ghost while Brother Dev acted as the interpreter for the day. We confirmed each of them and proceeded to the ordinations. We ordained one Elder, one Teacher, two Deacons, and two Deaconesses. These individuals were from each of the areas mentioned above. A good Spirit prevailed throughout the day. We administered the Lord's Supper and closed our meeting in prayer. After the meeting we were treated to a delicious rice lunch.

Monday, January 6. During breakfast Brother Joe told us that he had spoken with his wife and that

Sister Carmella D'Amico had related a dream concerning our trip. She dreamed that she was in Church and saw Brother Joe, Brother Paul, Brother Brian, and Brother Phil. She saw three men dressed in white. When she asked Brother Joe who these men were, Brother Joe replied that they were the three Nephites who were going to escort us on a journey. When Sister Carmella shook hands with one of the Nephites, electricity went through her body. She saw the three Nephites boarding the plane with us. Her dream then ended. Praise God for this beautiful experience. After breakfast we met with Brother Babu and Sister Merlin concerning property for the Church. They showed us many sites within the city of Madras. We saw one lot (50 by 100 feet) surrounded with a brick wall and an iron gate entrance. This property had a well and a one-room house. This is a government property with a cost of approximately \$18,000 (U.S. dollars). It is also close to the Madras Airport and close to the majority of our Church membership. All four of us felt this land was the answer to our prayers. After we returned to the Imperial Hotel, we were visited by Sister Porsha, Sister Mary, and Sister Sheela. They spoke to us about the Ladies Uplift Circle meetings and their desire to see the work flourish in Ayalur.

Tuesday, January 7. We woke up early to make the necessary changes to our flight arrangements. Brother Babu and Sister Merlin met us at our hotel, and later we audited their books. Later they took us to St. Thomas Mount, where historians believe Thomas (Christ's Apostle) was martyred. We obtained the necessary paperwork for the property. Brother Phil and Brother Brian went to Babu's bank to obtain information for the wire transfer of funds. When we came back, Sister Porsha, Mike, and his wife visited us for about an hour. We went out for dinner and retired for the night.

Wednesday, January 8. We spent the morning trying to obtain an early departure and purchasing gifts for family and friends. Brother Stephen's brother-in-law picked us up at the Imperial Hotel and brought us to his house, where he holds a Wednesday evening service with the Hindu families in the neighborhood. About 25 people were in attendance, along with Brother Dev, who acted as our interpreter. Brother Joe opened the meeting with John 3:5 and discussed the theme of being born of water and the Spirit. Brother Paul, Brother Brian, and Brother Phil followed on the topic of baptism and the reception of the Holy Ghost. Several were anointed; and one man with a nervous condition, who had not slept well for six years, was healed. Brother Stephen told us the next morning that this man came over to his house at 7:00 a.m. and told him that last night he had slept all night through for the first time in six years. Praise God for this miracle. Brother Stephen also told us about a dream he had that night where he was swimming in a lake and the devil was swimming toward him. Brother Stephen rebuked him and said, "Don't touch me." The devil tried to touch him but failed each time. We thank God for our Brother's efforts in spreading the Gospel.

Thursday, January 9. We woke up this morning; and as we had agreed the night before, we fasted and prayed for the work in Mulunar (our new work) and to obtain an early departure. Brother Paul and Brother Brian went to K.L.M. to see if we could change our tickets. However, we were forbidden to do so at this time. We met with Brother Babu and Sister Merlin and reviewed the contract for the Church site in Madras. We also met with Brother Dev and audited his books. During supper at the Imperial Hotel, we spoke with Stephen, who told us many wonderful experiences, which included a Hindu man whom we had met and who wanted

baptism. We were happy to hear this news, for this will be the first baptism resulting from the meetings Brother Stephen holds in his home. Later that evening Brother Brian felt to call the travel agent about our problem and have them contact the K.L.M. office in New York City to allow us to obtain an early departure without additional cost to the Church. Brian finished his conversation after midnight and spoke to Brother Paul and Brother Joe. Brother Joe told Brother Brian that he had just had a dream where he was praying to the Lord and rejoicing that our prayers were answered. The next day Brother Brian and Brother Paul obtained our early departure without any problems. Praise God once again for his mercy and compassion toward our every need.

Friday, January 10. After obtaining our early departure, we left for the Madras Airport and took Flight 533 to Bangalore and continued into Coimbarortore. We met Francis and his wife and two children. They rented a van to take us closer to the village where we would begin our Missionary work. We drove for three hours while discussing many topics including The Book of Mormon, Restoration, his contact with The Church of Jesus Christ, and our program for the next three days. After we arrived at our hotel in Karur, we ate supper at 9:00 p.m. and decided to fast and pray Saturday morning that Francis would be baptized. We spoke with Francis concerning the Faith and Doctrine until 12:00 midnight. We then retired with great anticipation for our work to begin on the following day.

Saturday, January 11. We met in prayer that God would bless our efforts and that Francis would feel the Spirit of God in our meeting at 8:00 a.m. We stopped en route to purchase bread, feet-washing basins, towels, and fruit for our lunch.

Thirty-five people welcomed us with flower garlands. During the meeting 21 souls asked for baptism. We each baptized four converts, and Brother Babu baptized five. The feet-washing articles were blessed as was the oil for anointing.

Brother Manuel was ordained an Elder; three Gospel workers were ordained as Teachers; one Deacon and one Deaconess were ordained. The Lord's Supper was served, and the meeting was closed by Brother Babu. We then returned to our hotel room in Karur, where we met with Brother Dev and Sister Mary. We thanked God for a good day and prayed for the strength to conduct our Sunday service.

Sunday, January 12. After breakfast we began our journey to the second village named Mattar Magalam. We began our Sunday service with the topics of baptism and the reception of the Holy Ghost. Brother Paul, Brother Babu, and Brother Dev continued on this topic. We then went to the same baptismal site where we met the converts from Mulunar. Brother Paul and Brother Dev spoke to these people concerning baptism at the water's edge. All seven Elders; namely, Brian, Dev, Joe, Paul, Phil, Babu, and our new Elder Manuel, went into the water together and baptized seven converts each, one after the other. What a beautiful Spirit prevailed as each convert came forth for baptism. After prayer we ate lunch and then stopped at one of the villages which was the home of about 20 of the members. We formed a circle and Brother Phil offered the prayer over the village. After the prayer a young boy who was possessed with an evil Spirit was anointed. Brother Joe anointed this boy and rebuked the evil Spirit from him. This boy immediately jumped up and ran away from us rubbing the top of his head. We all felt the power of God and that God had healed him. We continued

our meeting in the village of Mulunur. About 120 people were in attendance as we confirmed 49 people and ordained one Teacher, two Deacons, and two Deaconesses and passed the Lord's Supper to our newly baptized Brothers and Sisters. Brother Phil felt inspired to ordain a certain Brother as a Teacher during the service. Brother Brian felt the same Spirit as Brother Phil. Brother Brian washed his feet, and Brother Phil ordained him a Teacher. A wonderful Spirit prevailed at this time and throughout the entire service. Many people also came forth to be anointed. One young man was brought forth by his mother who told us that he had never talked, but his hearing was okay. Brother Phil felt inspired to pray for the young man and rebuke this Spirit from him. The man stood upon his feet and began to talk to Brother Dev. Praise God for another miracle. We then returned to our hotel at 10:00 p.m. and ate our dinner. We were very satisfied to complete the work of the Lord in these three villages.

Monday, January 13. After breakfast we had a lengthy meeting with Francis, Manuel, and the three ordained Teachers. This meeting was taped and the following topics were discussed:

Manuel's responsibility as an Elder

Teachers' responsibility in their village

Training for the Elder and Teacher

Francis' assistance in the work

After our discussion we traveled to Erode, where we stayed at the hotel for the night. Francis took Brother Dev, Sister Mary, Brother Babu, and Sister Merlin to the bus station; and they returned to their

home. We then ate dinner and had a very good night's rest.

Tuesday, January 14. At 10:30 a.m. Francis met with us at the hotel and spoke to us about supporting his project to teach illiterate adults how to read and write in the Tamil language. We then ate lunch at Francis' house, where we also met Manuel and his wife. About 1:00 p.m. we left for Bangalore and then continued on to Madras, where we met Brother Babu and his wife, Sister Merlin. They took most of our luggage; and we immediately left on our flight to Hyderabad, where we landed at 9:30 p.m. We stayed at the Airport Inn, which was very close to the airport. After a late, cold supper, we retired for the evening.

Wednesday, January 15. We awoke at 4:00 a.m. and walked to the airport by 5:00 a.m. Our flight on Vayudoot Airlines left at 6:00 a.m. from Hyderabad to Vijayawada arriving at 7:00 a.m., where we met our dear Brother Livingston. He looked so much better than when we had visited him in the hospital about two weeks ago. Surely, God had answered our prayers in his behalf. He took us to his home in Tadepalligudem, where we met his wife and ate breakfast. His hospital and orphanage are located on his property. At 10:00 a.m. we drove to Jajalakunta to dedicate our new building and ordain an Elder named Pushparaj. I must say that both the Church and property site are very beautiful. There is a large pond near the white building which has dimensions of 20 by 40 feet. Awaiting our visit were approximately 400 Brothers and Sisters from nine villages, who had gathered for this memorable occasion. Standing at the front door of our building, Brother Livingston read a scripture from Hebrews 3. Brother Joe cut the ribbon, and we entered the fifth Church building in Brother Livingston's area. Brother Joe opened our meeting in prayer and

dedicated the new building unto the Lord. Brothers Joe, Phil, and Brian followed with the theme of dedication and Missionary work. Brother Paul read the responsibilities of an Elder, and he washed our Brother's feet. Brother Livingston felt inspired to ordain Brother Pushparaj. We each felt a humble Spirit with this man as he expressed himself. We proceeded with various anointings, and Brother Livingston closed our meeting in prayer. After the service we met with the Ladies Uplift Circle officers and the Teachers and Elders who were in attendance. Brother Joe read from the Ladies Uplift Circle *Law and Order Book* and pronounced them officially an organization of the General Ladies Uplift Circle in the country of India. Brother Paul also gave general instructions to all of the ordained officers in attendance. After taking several pictures, we left for Brother Livingston's house, where we ate supper and spoke to Brother Solomon, his wife, and Danny. Brother Joe audited his books, and we then had prayer before our departure by train. The train left at about 6:00 p.m. and made several stops before arriving in Madras at 5:00 a.m. Thursday morning.

Thursday, January 16. We left the train depot at 5:00 a.m., and several taxi drivers offered us a ride at a very expensive price. As we were arguing, a man approached Phil and Brian and introduced himself as D. Stephen, a pastor for the Church of Christ. He negotiated for us with the taxi driver and told us not to pay more than 50 rupees for the transportation. As we walked close to the cars, Brother Joe fell on a cement block and cut his knee. We got into the car, and I thanked this man for his kindness towards us. I (Brian) invited him to the hotel and prayed that it was God's will that I would tell him about The Church of Jesus Christ. He knocked on our door at 9:30 a.m., and I spoke to him concerning the Restoration of the Gospel. He

mentioned that he would read the Book of Mormon and continue to pray about our Church. Brian then closed in prayer, and the man left. At this time Brother Babu and Sister Merlin visited us and dropped off our luggage. We ate breakfast together, and they left us around 3:00 p.m. All four of us rested in the afternoon and enjoyed a good supper alone.

Friday, January 17. We woke up at 9:00 a.m. and ate breakfast at the Imperial Hotel. Brother Dev came over to visit us, and then later Sister Mary and Sister Sheela came. We ate lunch together, and Sister Mary wrote down an experience about the new work in Erode. We felt this experience clearly depicted the situation of the work we had started. After their departure Brother Brian caught up with his writing and Brothers Joe, Paul, and Phil went shopping. At 6:00 p.m. we were visited by Brother Babu and Sister Merlin, and we discussed the cost of the proposed building. Shortly after, Brother Dev, Sister Mary, Sister Sheela, and Sister Porsha came to visit us. We were blessed by their visit, and special prayer was had for Brother Dev's sister who had a stroke. Brother Brian closed our gathering in prayer. As we were saying our farewells, Brother Stephen came to visit us. We had a short conversation with him, and he left with Brother Dev and his family. We then ate supper and took our night's rest.

Saturday, January 18. We woke up early and had our breakfast at 7:00 a.m. We then were greeted by several Brothers and Sisters who wanted to take us to the airport. We met Brother Dev at the airport, and he told us that his sister who had suffered the stroke was able to speak this morning. This was the first time in three days that she had been able to say anything. The previous evening Brother Joe felt we should have prayer in her behalf. Praise God that

He had answered our prayers. We had prayer at our hotel and said our farewells to all at the airport. Our departure was very emotional because of the great love we had for each other. We boarded Indian Airlines Flight 172 at 11:00 a.m. and arrived in Bombay at 12:55 a.m. From Bombay we traveled to Dubai on Flight 503 Emirotel Airlines. We arrived in Dubai safely and continued on to Amsterdam, New York, and Pittsburgh, where we were greeted warmly by our family and several Brothers and Sisters from Pennsylvania and Ohio.

Brother Phil Jackson
Brother Brian Martorana
Brother Paul Palmieri
Brother Joseph Calabrese

INDIA RECAP TO DATE

BAPTISMS

Mulunar	68
Ayalur	9
Bangalore	3
Madras	10

ORDINATIONS

Elders	3
Teachers	5
Deacons	5
Deaconesses	5

MEMBERSHIP

Mulunar Area	68
Bangalore	14
Madras	51
Ayalur	115
Andhra Pradesh	550
TOTAL	798

Chapter 40

TRIP TO INDIA

November 27 through December 12, 1993

Following this letter is an account of a missionary journey to England and India. A daily log detailing all activities was kept. Included is a flyer that was prepared in the Tamil language to be given to each person attending the dedication of a new building in Madras, India, the first of two dedicated on this trip. The language was translated into English. Brother Joel Gehly was the principal scribe for the entire account except for the time Brother Paul Palmieri and Brother Joseph Calabrese were in Brother Livingston's area. At that time Brother Joe kept the account. I have, of course, proofread the entire account and have found it to be accurate in every detail.

As a personal note, I was not sure whether or not I was going to make the journey. However, God saw fit to allow me to go. I was very desirous to go to conclude what would be my 7th trip and probably my last unless God sees otherwise, although it is not likely that He will. All my previous trips were very blessed as was this one. You will note this as the account is being read; I have been humbled by the experience and by the experiences had in India. I have also been humbled by being the founder of its beginning. Praise be to God! Presently, the work is in good hands, as the charge has been given to Brothers Phil Jackson and Brian Martorana.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

PRAISE THE LORD

"...Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart." (I Kings 8:18)

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST MADRAS CITY

NO. 10, ERIKKARAI STREET, NESAPAKKAM, WEST K. K.
NAGAR, MADRAS-78

DEDICATION PRAYER MEETING ON

5-12-93 Sunday 5 PM

I WILL BLESS THEE FOREVER (Hel. 10:5) (Book of Mormon)

In the year of 1991, December 31st, in behalf of our Headquarters

Apostle JOSEPH CALABRESE

Apostle PAUL PALMIERI

Evangelist PHIL JACKSON and

Elder BRIAN MARTORANA

were gathered together in a midnight Prayer Meeting in our previous
Prayer house.

(i.e. The Church of Jesus Christ)

At that moment God revealed to them to build a Good Church in our
area as according to that
revelation of God.

This Church work has been started with help from our Headquarters
and Blessed Prayer by

Evangelist PHIL JACKSON and

Elder BRIAN MARTORANA

on the date of 11-12-92

As by the Glory of God, this Church Building work has been finished.

Apostle PAUL PALMIERI

Evangelist PHIL JACKSON and

Elder JOEL GEHLY

and our beloved

Apostle JOSEPH CALABRESE

(who is the founder of The Church of Jesus Christ in India)

will dedicate The Church of Jesus Christ on 2-12-93 for the Glory of
God.

Please Note: In India when writing a date, the day precedes the
month. Therefore, the dates above, in order, are 12-5-93, 12-11-92
and 12-2-93.

MISSIONARY JOURNEY TO ENGLAND AND INDIA

Four Brothers, two young and two seasoned, traveled to England and India, November 27, through December 12, 1993. Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Paul Palmieri, Phil Jackson, and Joel Gehly made the journey halfway around the world to contribute in some small way in the furtherance of the Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ. The facts of the trip include: 30 baptisms in India, 3 Elders ordained, 2 Teachers ordained, 3 Deacons ordained, 3 Deaconesses ordained, 4 babies blessed, 2 new church buildings dedicated, and a home in England dedicated to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. The facts are wonderful, however, they certainly do not begin to tell the story.

The story is really about two things. First, the love of God and second, the wonderful privilege and blessings we have in the service of our Saviour. As we started out from Pittsburgh, an anticipation of what the Lord would accomplish filled our minds. However, little did we realize just how perfectly He would guide, protect, inspire, and love us throughout the journey.

As we travelled to India, we had the opportunity to spend a day with our Brother Pat O'Callaghan, his wife Beryl, and son Jason in their home near Birmingham, England. The Spirit of God was very strong as we started the service in their dining room with many hymns and prayer. Brother Paul spoke on love, and we all felt a love and bond to our Brother and his wife. The Spirit of God also unified the thoughts of the four of us that we should ordain our Brother a Deacon, which we proceeded to do. Brother Pat saw a vision during the ordination of dark black clouds being blown away and a beautiful blue sky appearing. Brother Pat and his wife Beryl

also requested that we bless and dedicate their home for the use of The Church of Jesus Christ. The Spirit of God bore witness to Brother Joe that this was now the first Mission of The Church of Jesus Christ in England. We shared the Lord's Supper together and had a wonderful time of fellowship. We request that you please pray for them and the work of God in England.

It was then on to India and the wonderful Saints of God in that foreign land. There are now well over 1,000 baptized members in India, and their love and dedication to the Gospel of Jesus Christ are a wonderful privilege to behold. I cannot adequately describe the love and beautiful faith that they exhibited as we met together in the huge city of Madras, or in the tiny country village of Mulunar, and everywhere in between. All of the inconveniences and difficulties faced by the four of us during this trip were made worthwhile when we shared the love of God with these Brothers, Sisters, and children.

The children would mob you to shake your hand, touch you, and receive a smile. The Brothers and Sisters would honor you with flower leis and great respect. The Saints and visitors alike would compel you to anoint, pray, and bless them. And most importantly, the Spirit of God would demonstrate the power and authority of Jesus Christ to all present. I do not boast, only glorify God, when I say the four of us have now experienced what it must have felt like to the Disciples of Christ as they shared the Gospel throughout the world.

To balance the story, let me also share the guidance and protection of God through the difficulties faced during this trip. Of course, the opposition was, as always, also at work. We temporarily lost a passport; our airline reservations from London to

Madras were canceled; a cyclone hit the city of Madras while we were there; and additional earthquakes shook the country. Radicals bombed trains throughout India the very day that all four of us traveled by train. We were spared of at least two traffic accidents. The illnesses and diseases of the people of the land are visibly evident. The accommodations are also very different from those in America. The electricity frequently goes off; travel in the country is very hard and long; showers are frequently taken with cold water; and everything you put in your mouth must be considered. It is a beautiful land to behold; however, the sin of belief in multiple gods has cursed this country with poverty, filth, and disease. It is certainly not a convenient or easy area of the world in which to preach the Gospel.

While in Madras we conducted a three-day Conference with all of the Elders and Teachers in India participating. There are now 11 Elders ordained in India, and they have a tremendous love and dedication to the Gospel. Although three languages were spoken (Tamil, Telligu and English), we had three days of excellent instruction and discussion with all in attendance. Communion was shared; feet washing was observed by all; two Elders and a Deaconess were ordained; many experiences were had; and the Spirit of God brought the Indian people from different parts of the country together in love. For many of the Brothers and Sisters who attended, it was the first time that they had ever met one another.

The church building in Madras (Tamil Nadu State) and a new church building in the town of Golla-Puram (Andhra Pradesh State) were dedicated. As an example of the beautiful love and dedication of the Saints in India, let me describe the Dedication service we held in Madras. The Dedication service

was conducted in the evening and started at around 6:15 p.m. As we arrived, we noticed that the building had been decorated with bright lights and colorful streamers. The building itself is a concrete structure, very beautiful and large, and able to accommodate 200 to 250 people. It is definitely the premier building in the neighborhood, and this evening everyone in the area knew that there was something special happening at The Church of Jesus Christ. Approximately 150 Saints, visitors, and children were in attendance, along with many flying insects and a few small lizards. For the next four hours we thoroughly enjoyed the Spirit of God as we prayed, sang hymns, preached the Gospel, dedicated the building, ordained an Elder and a Deaconess, blessed and named a baby (Ruth), anointed many, and fellowshiped with the Saints. It was certainly an evening never to be forgotten. (For more details see account of trip recorded Sunday, December 5, 1993.)

There is so much more to the story, but I do hope that you can feel some of the joy and blessings that we shared in our fellowship with the Saints of India and England. The Gospel of Jesus Christ is expanding, and the work of God is exciting. Pray and support the work of The Church of Jesus Christ wherever and whenever you can.

Brother Joel Gehly

Chapter 41

TRIP TO INDIA

November 27 through December 12, 1993

Saturday, November 27. Brothers Joseph Calabrese, Paul Palmieri, Phil Jackson, and Joel Gehly departed from the Pittsburgh Airport at 1:40 p.m. We had a large contingent of family and friends, Brothers, and Sisters to see us off. A prayer was offered for God's protection and guidance on our journey as we departed. We traveled on American Airlines to Chicago and then departed for London at 5:30 p.m.

Sunday, November 28. We arrived at London's Heathrow Airport at 6:30 a.m. After renting a car, Brother Paul expertly drove on the left side of the road to Brother Pat O'Callaghan's home (approximately 100 miles). We visited and then rested for an hour. At about 3:15 p.m. we began a service in the home. We sang many hymns and Brother Paul began the service by reading from St. John, Chapter 15 on love. We consecrated Communion utensils and felt a wonderful Spirit. We all felt the Spirit directing us to ordain Brother Pat a Deacon. Brother Pat bore a very humble testimony accepting his calling. He also requested, along with his wife Beryl, that we dedicate their home to God for use by The Church. Brother Paul offered a dedication prayer for their home. The Spirit bore witness to Brother Joe that this is the first Mission in England for The Church of Jesus Christ. Brother Joel then set Brother Pat aside by washing his feet. Brother Joe then ordained Brother Pat. As the prayer concluded, Brother Pat saw dark, black clouds in the sky; they blew away and then a beautiful sky appeared. We anointed a handkerchief for Beryl's sister, Margaret. We prayed for Beryl and also shared Communion together. A beautiful

Spirit was felt and enjoyed together. Brother Pat closed in prayer.

When Brother Pat was reinstated, he had an experience where he saw four personages, all golden, who were bright and glorious.

We all enjoyed a delicious meal together; and soon thereafter, the four of us went to our rooms for some much needed rest.

Monday, November 29. The O'Callaghans fed us breakfast at 6:00 a.m. We then had a prayer by Brother Pat, and we began on our journey back to London. Brother Paul then expertly drove us back to London's Heathrow Airport. After a slight mix-up in our tickets, we departed London on British Airways Flight 147 to Dubai and then on to Madras.

Tuesday, November 30. We arrived in Madras at 6:00 a.m. We had a scare in the plane as Brother Paul temporarily lost his passport. Praise God that he found the passport before we deplaned. After a lengthy wait for our luggage, we were greeted in love by many Brothers and Sisters. We received many hugs and kisses, and each of us received three leis around our necks. We then proceeded to the Imperial Hotel and got our rooms.

We arrived at the Madras church at approximately 9:30 a.m. and were warmly received by the Brothers and Sisters. The church building is a large concrete structure which can accommodate 200 to 250 people. It is a very beautiful church building. Currently, Brother Babu has 67 members in Madras. On the roof of the building, they have erected a thatched room which holds a basket-weaving business.

Brother Babu began the first Indian Conference by introducing and welcoming each one of us. They presented us with flowers and a plaque. Brother Phil then began the Conference with a session on Communion. After Brother Phil's talk, Communion was passed to all members.

We broke for lunch and then returned to the church in the early afternoon. Brother Paul then taught a class on feet washing and almost everyone participated. A warm and humble Spirit was present. We enjoyed a few hymns and dismissed for the day. We were very tired and went back to the hotel for the night.

We need to check and update the Church Charter in all the States. The Karnataka State (Bangalore) has never been chartered.

There was 100 percent participation of the Elders and Teachers at the Conference. We all felt that the Conference is very helpful and that everyone is learning. It was a very good first day.

Wednesday, December 1. It rained all night and in the morning. We all got rest and felt good for the second day of the Conference. We opened the second day of the Conference with prayer. It is a wonderful experience to teach and to communicate together in the unifying Love of Christ. We had people speaking three different languages together at this Conference.

Brother Joel discussed the Spirit of God and the Spiritual gifts. Various testimonies and experiences were shared. After lunch a few hymns were sung in Tamil and Telligu. All attendees were then asked to introduce themselves and tell where they live.

Brother Joe gave a lesson on the establishment of The Church of Jesus Christ, including Joseph Smith, Jr., and the Restoration. All the Saints feel a tremendous love and respect for Brother Joe, and this is reflected in all of their actions. We shared additional hymns and then were dismissed. It was an additional day filled with the Love of God.

After dinner Francis and his wife came to visit. We discussed a telephone for his father. We also discussed the purchase of a used car. Brother Phil then asked Francis about being ordained an Elder. Francis talked with a humble, open spirit and said he would accept. We all concurred to ordain him. His wife was very happy. One additional Gospel worker will be considered, as well as a Deacon and a Deaconess.

It was a wonderful, but very wet day all day.

Thursday, December 2. The day was sunny and hot. Again, we were greeted warmly by many Brothers and Sisters at the Church. The Conference began at 10:00 a.m. with prayer. Brother Phil began the session with a lesson on the Holy Ghost and anointing. Blessing children was also reviewed.

Brother Paul spent time discussing the duties and responsibilities of members. It was a very good, informative session for all. Hymns were sung and we dismissed for lunch.

Afternoon Session:

Ordinations: Brother Francis - Elder
Sister Vasanthi Francis - Deaconess
Brother A. Amos - Elder

Brother Joe opened the afternoon meeting speaking upon the beautiful calling and responsibility which

now are on our Brothers. This calling and responsibility are unique and special for the great calling of the Kingdom of God in India. Many hundreds will be affected by the Gospel in India, and our Brothers will be used by God in this work.

Brother Paul spoke concerning the duties of an Elder. Brother Francis had his feet washed by Brother Palanisam, and Brother Amos had his feet washed by Brother Yohan. Brother Phil then offered prayer as all of the Elders knelt in a circle around our two Brothers. Brother Francis was ordained by Brother Babu, and Brother Amos was ordained by Brother Livingston.

Brother Paul then discussed the duties of a Deaconess, and the special calling which is upon Sister Vasanthi. Sister Vasanthi then had her feet washed by her mother-in-law, Sister Mary Manuel. Sister Vasanthi was ordained by Brother Dev.

We all felt a good Spirit during the ordinations. Brother Abraham related an experience he had while Brother Amos was being ordained. He saw his sister, who is very sick, lying on a bed and surrounded by dark clouds. Then, an angel and bright light came down and the darkness disappeared.

Brother Phil and Brother Joe gave some closing remarks about the Conference and the dedication we must have to the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Brother Phil exhorted the Brothers, under the Spirit of God, to proclaim the Gospel.

Brother Yohan related that he had been awakened at 12:00 midnight. He then saw a vision of Brother Joe and Brother Phil addressing the Conference. He heard the exact words of Brother Phil as he exhorted

the Brothers concerning the burden of preaching the Restored Gospel to the world.

Brother Joe closed the Conference in prayer. As he prayed, he asked for the Spirit of God to rest upon Brother Phil and Brother Brian as they proclaim the Gospel and work in India. As these words were spoken, a special portion of the Spirit of God fell upon Brother Phil as he had never felt before.

Brother Babu made some closing comments, and a hymn was sung by Brother Babu and Brother Dev. Brother Livingston also made some closing comments. A plate (a memento of remembrance) was given to all the attendees. We then spent time in fellowship and took pictures.

Brother Livingston came by the hotel, and we discussed his 1994 stipend and a FAX machine. Brother Dev and Sister Mary also stopped for a short while.

Friday, December 3. We were awakened by a call from Fran, and I called Ruth. All was okay. We took autos to the Sheraton Hotel and had a wonderful breakfast. We checked our plane reservations with British Airways and did some shopping.

When we returned to the hotel, we were met by Sister Mary, Sister Porsha, Sister Sheela, and Brother Jacob. Brother Jacob is holding some meetings in his village, Vichur. Between 10 and 15 people attend the sporadic meetings. They sing hymns, pray, and read scriptures. He lives 35 km from Madras (north). He requested that we bless his daughter.

Sheela has two more years of schooling for her B.S. in nursing. Jacob is a mechanic for the bus company. We all had lunch together.

After a short rest Brother Babu and Merlin came to visit. We reviewed the expenses of the Conference (\$950 for 40 plus people for 3 days). Stipend money was reviewed and the business and financial aspects of the new basket-weaving endeavor were reviewed also. Brother Babu needs Sunday School materials and will need money to publish some literature. No commitment was made on a telephone or motorcycle.

We talked for a while and then went to bed. A cyclone is heading for Madras, and we have had wet weather.

Saturday, December 4. No one slept well. However, we thank God that the storm is not worse here. We got ready to receive Brother Jacob and his wife Ruby, daughter Mercy, Sister Mary, and Sister Sheela. After a prayer Brother Phil talked concerning the blessing of children. Brother Joe then blessed Mercy Deva Prayadareani, the daughter of Jacob and Ruby Devanandam. She is a beautiful, chubby 6-month-old girl.

We all then went and had some breakfast and waited for Brother Stephen. Sister Mary Devanandam related a dream she had the previous night. She saw Brother Francis (Erode), and he was surrounded by four bright lights. She felt this represented that God would allow four new villages to receive the Gospel.

Brother Stephen came, and Brother Joe and Brother Joel reviewed his financial needs. Brother Stephen related that his mother, father, and sister have been Hindu. They now want to be baptized. They live in

southern Tamil Nadu (18 hours by train from Madras). We agreed to fund a trip to see them every other month. He will travel next month to baptize them.

We then travelled in a van to the HOINA compound. There was a great deal of water in the roads as we drove. We met Sister Raja and the girls. Raja and Stella gave us a tour of the compound. The girls danced, and we had a nice visit. Brother Paul offered a prayer for the girls and the work of HOINA. Raja is anxious to go home to the United States. She still is working on receiving her visa. If she needs help, she may contact us on Thursday.

Our van driver had a wonderfully annoying affection to the horn. We drove to a piece of property at the village of Ambuttur (Stephen's village) that Brother Stephen is considering for a church building in the future.

We then drove to Brother Stephen's home. He is now renting a very nice (spacious for India) home. We started the service at 6:20 p.m. with singing of hymns in Tamil. The children kept the time of the music with a drum and tambourine. We had a total of 40 adults and children in the meeting room. Brother Stephen started the meeting by introducing us then reading from Isaiah 49:9-12. He briefly gave an account of how God had directed Sister Mercy and him in the work at Ambuttur. Brother Joel opened the meeting with the scripture of the Samaritan woman at the well with Jesus (John 4:7-14). He expounded on the gift of the living water in Jesus. Brother Paul then taught the children and adults the song, "I've Got the Love of Jesus Down in my Heart." He shared how the love and joy of Jesus have come to them in Ambuttur. Brother Phil and Brother Joe also gave some remarks. We felt a

beautiful Spirit with all present. After the closing prayer, there were 8 to 10 people who requested anointing and prayer for strength. The Spirit of God was felt as we saw the sincerity and desire of the people. We then blessed some oil for Brother Stephen. They provided some food and soda pop before we left. It was a very nice evening.

We then got into the van and bounced, swerved, honked, and bumped our way back to the hotel in Madras.

Sunday, December 5. The roads were flooded out; therefore, we could not travel to Brother Dev's church in Ayalur. We made some calls in the morning and received a visit from Sister Porsha, her husband, Victor, and son Matthew. They also joined us for breakfast. The day was very sunny, hot and muggy.

The four of us traveled to a different hotel for a wonderful lunch buffet and then had a good discussion and a short rest. At about 5:40 p.m. we traveled to the church for the dedication service. This evening was a very important event for them in Madras. They had the church building decorated with Christmas lights, and brightly colored streamers were strung in the building. Brother Babu and Sister Merlin and, I am sure, countless others worked very hard to make sure this evening was special. After introductions, opening remarks, and prayers, Brother Joe gave the dedication prayer for the church building. Brother Phil read from I Samuel and spoke about how God looks at the hearts of men and not their outside appearance. Brother Joel followed with the second chapter of Ephesians and spoke concerning Christ being the chief cornerstone in our lives. Brother Paul recognized Brother Babu and Sister Merlin and gave beautiful words of exhortation to all to dedicate their

lives to Jesus Christ. Brother Paul also gave a good talk on the responsibilities of the Saints of God in The Church of Jesus Christ.

Brother Joe then gave a beautiful summary of the evening message and expressed his love and encouragement to all in India. After the speaking, Brother Dexter (Bangalore) was brought forward to be ordained an Elder. Brother Babu washed his feet, and then Brother Paul prayed for the Spirit of God to direct us. Brother Joel then ordained Brother Dexter an Elder. A Sister from Madras was then set aside as a Deaconess. Her feet were washed by Sister Merlin, and she was ordained by Brother Dev. Afterwards, a young couple brought a precious little girl forward to be blessed. Brother Joel named her Ruth and blessed the baby. Brother Joe then closed the service in prayer. We gave a piece of candy to all the children, and they brought much food and soda pop for us. There were many who requested anointing and prayer. We took care of the few we could in the time that we had. Finally, at about 10:15 p.m. we started for the hotel. At the hotel we received a FAX letting us know that Brother Paul D'Amico had died. This was very sad news. We had prayer together in our room and requested God's blessing upon us as we would be separating in the morning and traveling in different directions.

At the dedication service we estimated that there were between 130 and 150 people; men, women, and children in attendance. All the bright lights attracted many insects, and a small lizard or two were also seen.

Monday, December 6. Brother Phil and Brother Joel were up at 4:30 a.m. and ready to take the train to Erode. Dev and Babu were late; however, we got on the train with 10 minutes to spare.

The train was fairly comfortable. We were in a first-class, air-conditioned car with individual padded seats. It was not too bad, however, typically Indian, dirty and grungy.

We traveled through rain and sunshine, past miles of rice fields, scrub brush, and small villages. There seemed to be much water and some flooding from the cyclone. It was a 7 1/2 hour ride. Brother Manuel picked us up at the train station, and we were taken to Brother Francis' home. They greeted us warmly and fixed us some food. We then started out in the van for Karur. It was a long and bumpy ride (2 hours). We got a very comfortable room at the Aarthi Hotel. We had a few minutes rest, called Ruth, and then got some dinner. At 8:20 p.m. we were in bed getting some much needed rest.

Tuesday, December 7. More heavy rain today. The cyclone is causing this rain; it is not the typical rainy season. Francis confirmed our concerns about the roads this morning. We now plan to start back to Erode tomorrow morning. We started for the first village at 8:00 a.m. and arrived at about 9:30 a.m. This village looks similar to 100 other places we have passed, and we find it curious as to why this is where the people have heard the Gospel. Brother Phil is practicing to become a native Indian; he is starting to learn the Tamil language. Praise God, they are going to love him here. We were initially rained out at the village of Mulunar, and it took us many miles and two blocked routes before we finally made it to Manjakampatti Village at 12:00 noon. The people are very warm and beautiful. We crammed about 25 people into a dark, smoky hut and had a short service. Brother Dev opened in prayer, and Brother Phil gave a short message. Brother Joel closed in prayer.

We all had a small lunch and then traveled to

Mettoor Village. Brother Babu prayed, and Brother Joel had a short message. Brother Phil closed in prayer. Brother Sathiyathan (Deacon) thanked us for stopping at the village. Three or four people requested prayer. Approximately 35 were in attendance.

At 3:45 we were back at Mulunar, where we had initially been rained out. We had a service in a thatch-roofed hut with more than 50 people, including many children in attendance. Brother Kalai Selvan, a Teacher, made some welcoming remarks. Brother Manuel opened in prayer. Brother Phil gave some exhortation and instructions to the members. We then proceeded with the ordinations:

1. Sister D. Pushpam - Deaconess; feet washed by Sister J. Arnlanani; ordained by Brother Manuel.
2. Brother R. Thankaveln - Deacon; feet washed by Brother Kalai Selvan; ordained by Brother Palanisam.
3. Brother Jayakumar - Deacon; feet washed by Brother Loganathan; ordained by Brother Dev.
4. Brother K. Manuel - Teacher; feet washed by Brother Thangadurai; ordained by Brother Phil Jackson.
5. Bro. Sathiyathan - Teacher; feet washed by Brother Dev; ordained by Brother Babu.

Brother Joel then addressed the congregation and encouraged them in their service to Jesus Christ. Brother Phil made some closing remarks. After the service there were many, young and old, who

requested prayer. The blind, lame, deaf, lepers, etc. came, simple people with simple faith. The children were boisterous and happy.

We quickly drove to a final village out in the middle of nowhere. We had prayer and blessed the village. At 6:00 p.m. we started our journey back to Karur and the hotel.

After dinner in our room, we noticed that there had been violence on various trains on Monday, according to the paper. Trains had been bombed, and people had been killed. However, God had kept us safe.

Wednesday, December 8. Finally, some sunshine today. Thank God the rain has stopped. We were quite concerned about returning to Erode because of the flooded roads. Additionally, yesterday God had certainly protected us as we narrowly missed having an accident with a motorcycle driver. If we would have been in an accident, it would have been very bad for us. God is always working and looking out for us.

We conducted a morning meeting with all the Elders and Teachers from the Erode area. Brother Phil opened in prayer and addressed the Brothers. We have a total of five Gospel teachers, and in 1994 we will open three more villages to the Gospel. This will bring the total to 10 villages. We will do no more than this at this time, and we should not promise the people things. We do not have a great deal of money. We will consider a simple thatch meeting place in the villages. No promises. Brother Dev and Brother Babu will travel to Erode twice in 1994 to teach. They need Bibles and Books of Mormon and Sunday School materials. Total 168 members.

Brother Phil taught about the coming forth of the Book of Mormon and its importance. He briefly explained the Twelve Tribes of Israel. He also talked about the importance of inspiration to the ministry.

Brother Joel talked to the Brothers concerning the future plan of God to take the Gospel to the world. He encouraged everyone, especially the young Teachers, to study and learn the scriptures.

We also discussed the three Nephites and related various experiences concerning the inspiration of God to the ministry. Brother Joel closed in prayer.

We waited, finally settled up the bills and started on the ride back to Erode. Once again, God spared us an accident with a man on a bicycle. We finally arrived in Erode at 2:30 p.m. and got some lunch. We said goodbye to the families of Brothers Manuel and Francis and caught the train to Madras at 4:45 p.m. Late as usual.

Bananas, coconuts, rice, corn, and pineapple can be seen growing in the fields. The countryside is very beautiful and lush.

We traveled back to Madras in the scheduled time of six hours, arriving at the station at 10:45 p.m. We rented an auto and found our room at the Imperial Hotel to be okay. It does feel good to be back at our base in Madras.

Thursday, December 9. The Post Office and Telegraph are on strike. We read in the paper this morning that there had been some small earthquakes in the western part of India.

We went to the Connemara Hotel for breakfast. It was very good, but we cannot eat as much as

normal because our stomachs have shrunk. The shops do not open until 9:30 or 10:00 a.m., so like everyone else in India we wait. Patience...we finally did some shopping.

When we got back to the hotel, Sister Mary Dev, her daughter-in-law, G. Nirmale (David's wife), and grandson, Viviyen Isak Oayat came to see us. Brother Phil blessed the boy. He is 1 year and 10-months old.

Brother Babu and Sister Merlin came and we went out to visit some alternate hotels as locations for next year's trip. The Imperial is just not adequate. We found a couple of good possibilities.

We all then went to the church for a couple of hours. We spent the time reviewing the basket-fiber business. We took pictures, got prices, and decided to purchase a number of items to take back to the States. We will see how we can help with sales in the United States.

Brother Phil and Brother Joel had a nice dinner. Brother Joe and Brother Paul will get back to Madras early tomorrow morning (3:00 a.m.). We went to bed early.

Brother Joel Gehly
Brother Phil Jackson

Chapter 42

Summary of Brother Joe and Brother Paul's Trip to Andhra Pradesh

Tuesday, December 7. We went by train Monday night to Vijayawada. It was a good eight-hour trip. Vijayawada is a railway center from which trains branch off toward many different destinations. The trip to Tadepalligudem took an additional two hours. Brother Joe remembers that on his first trip with Brother Alvin Swanson, Vijayawada was the place at which they had to pray to get onto the train. If they had missed the train, they would have missed their plane home. The Lord heard their prayers because the conductor finally gave in and gave them his seat. Brother Joe and Brother Paul arrived at Tadepalligudem on time and were met by Brother Livingston and his son Dr. Phillip. Brother Joe was happy to see Phillip again as he was with Phillip and his wife, Ratna, in Florida. Dr. Phillip was in Florida to present a paper at a medical convention.

Brother Joe and Brother Paul were taken to the Hotel Venkatesba. After refreshing themselves, they went to Brother Livingston's for breakfast, where they met the rest of the family. Later they went to visit the newest village congregation, Sathenagudem. At Sathenagudem over 100 people were already waiting. Brother Livingston introduced us and Brother Paul opened the meeting with John 14:1. He encouraged everyone to follow Jesus; and told them that if they do, we will someday meet Him in heaven.

Brother Joe followed along the same theme and promised them that there is a mansion prepared for everyone who obeys the Lord. A highlight of the meeting was that the village Chief was present. We were informed that his daughter had asked Brother

Livingston to pray for him while he was away from the village in a hospital. He had enlarged lymph glands. Brother Livingston prayed, and the Chief declared that God had heard Brother Livingston's prayer and that he had been healed. Brother Joe blessed a baby and named the child Joel after his own son. In India parents ask that the Elder who blesses the child give it a name. Also, two former Hindu Brothers who had been baptized asked for a blessing and Christian names. Brother Paul blessed one Paul and the other Aaron. Several were anointed, and then we returned to Brother Livingston's home for dinner. After dinner we sang and had fellowship with the family. After prayer we returned to the hotel tired but happy that the Lord had blessed them.

Wednesday, December 8. Paul and Joe had a fair night's rest, ate breakfast, and then started out for Golla-Puram. They were met by a large crowd. Many non-members were there from the village. Brother Livingston read II Chronicles 6:20. Brother Paul and Brother Joe cut the ribbon and unlocked the door. It was a joy to behold such a beautiful building. It has a Restoration quotation on the back wall which was also beautiful to see. After singing several hymns, Brother Paul gave the dedication prayer. Brother Joe opened the service with II Chronicles 5:1, II Chronicles 6:33, II Chronicles 7:14-16, and Isaiah 66:1-2. He had good liberty and talked about how it was important to begin to build the Spiritual House unto the Lord now that the Lord's house had been completed. The Brothers and Sisters are that treasure that was brought into the Lord's house. In addition, they should give Him a place of rest in their hearts. Brother Paul followed the same theme and also exhorted the members to take care of the Lord's house because it is their responsibility and it belongs to them. Brother Livingston closed with comments in the Telligu

language, reinforcing our speaking and closed in prayer. As usual flower leis were given to honor us. Dinner was waiting for us at the Livingston home, and afterward the Brothers returned to the hotel room. Dr. Phillip, his wife Ratna, and son, Joseph, visited with Brother Paul and Brother Joe and shared some burdens. They had prayer.

Thursday, December 9. After a good rest the Brothers drove to Nalamadu. As usual we were greeted with leis of flowers. The room soon filled with over 200 people. The children and the congregation did some beautiful singing. Brother Paul opened the meeting with scripture about Phillip and the eunuch (Acts 8:26-40). The eunuch believed when Phillip explained Christ, and he was baptized. Brother Joe followed on the same theme of baptism. While Brother Joe was speaking, the village Chief came in. After the speaking, he personally came up and placed flower leis on Paul and Joe. We all then walked out through the village and down to the lake to baptize. It was a beautiful scene as we marched through the village with people lined up to see us. We walked about a mile to the lake, and then Brother Livingston was ready. He questioned the candidates one by one, first the men and then the women. There were a total of 30 baptized from the 4 closest villages. Brother Livingston and Brother Pushparaj baptized them. All went well, and within an hour we were on the way back to the church building in the village, where they were confirmed. After the meeting was closed, the Brothers were once again swamped with people who wanted prayer, blessings, etc. Mothers with children in their arms just wanted us to touch them, and it appeared that would be enough and they were so happy. Finally, it was back to Brother Livingston's, where we would have dinner and pack our belongings and meet with the family to say goodbye. It was a very sorrowful departure as

Brother Joe and Brother Paul did not know when they would see the Livingston family again. After prayer they left for the train station. The train ride back was good. It took 10 hours, and we arrived in Madras at 5:30 a.m.

Friday, December 10. The four of us rejoiced to see each other again in the morning. We went out to breakfast with Brother Stephen. The day is sunny and warm. Brother Joel also contacted Sister Raja, and we learned that her interview for a visa was going to be held that morning. We remembered her in prayer.

We packed, did some shopping, and entertained Brothers and Sisters until 9:30 p.m. It is difficult to say goodbye.

Saturday, December 11. We were up at 4:00 a.m. and were met by Brothers and Sisters who would take us to the airport. What a love they have for us. We were on British Airways Flight 146 at 8:05 a.m. out of Madras. It feels good to be on our way home. We had a short stop in Dubai and then on to London. We arrived in London at 4:30 p.m., local time. We stayed at a local hotel for the night.

It was wonderful to experience long, hot showers; clean, running water; and good American food. We all had a good night's rest. We had been awake for almost 24 hours.

Sunday, December 12. We all met and had breakfast and a beautiful time of prayer together. Breakfast was great, and then it was off to the terminal. At 12:40 p.m. we took off for the good old U.S.A. on American Airlines Flight 105. We finally arrived in Pittsburgh at 8:10 p.m. and rejoiced to see family and friends again.

Little did we know when we left Brother Livingston on December 9, 1993, that we would not see him in this life anymore.

Following are his obituary and eulogy, in respect to a great man of God, and a great humanitarian.

Brother Joseph Calabrese
Brother Paul Palmieri

Chapter 43

Obituary Brother B. D. Livingston, M.D.

On December 26, 1993, Brother Livingston , age 68, had a coughing spell from which he did not recover. He experienced heart failure, deceasing 4:00 p.m. India time. He leaves to mourn his wife, Damana, three sons, Dr. Phillip, Daniel, and Solomon and one daughter, Mary, all living in India.

Funeral services were held on December 27, 1993, in Tadepalligudem, India, and were conducted by Elder Yohan of The Church of Jesus Christ. Brother Livingston was well known by many of the Brothers and Sisters of The Church having come to the States in 1974 and 1983. Brother Livingston will be sorely missed by all. May God comfort his loved ones. Condolences may be sent to:

Baer Memorial Hospital
Dr. B. D. Livingston
Tadepalligudem 534101
Andhra Pradesh, South India

Eulogy
Brother B. D. Livingston, M.D.

Only seventeen days after Brother Paul and I had said goodbye to Brother Livingston, sad news was received that God had called him home to be with Him in Paradise. As I begin to write an account of our dear departed Brother, I feel like I am writing of one who very well could be related to me; not only as a Brother in Christ but as a blood brother, for I immediately learned to love him from the first day we met, December 5, 1974.

It was then that he was sent to the United States to represent a group that had an interest in The Church of Jesus Christ. They had kept correspondence with me as the General Church Correspondent. At that time I was assigned to expose him to The Church in action, to let him see and feel for himself how God blessed His people with the true Gospel Restored. This tour took us through 6 Districts and 21 Branches. Although he did not request baptism at that time, he was completely satisfied that The Church of Jesus Christ was his Church and that we were and are God's people.

Seven years were to pass before we would see Dr. Livingston again. During this period of time, I kept a continuous correspondence with him, sending him letters, tapes, and literature to keep him informed of The Church's Law and Order, and Faith and Doctrine.

Finally, by the revelation of God, The Church sent Brother Alvin Swanson and me to India. We arrived in Tadepalligudem to establish The Church of Jesus Christ on December 5, 1981. The next day, December 6, 1981, Dr. Livingston, along with five

others, two of whom were his sons, was baptized at the Godovari River in India.

From this moment on Brother David Livingston (having been named after the well-known humanitarian, "Dr. Livingston, I presume?") became a servant of the Lord and a humanitarian for The Church of Jesus Christ. On the same day we were led by the Spirit of God to ordain him an Elder.

Armed with the Authority after the order of Jesus Christ, he immediately began to preach to his people. In the twelve years as an Elder, God used him to establish The Church in nine villages, to dedicate six new church buildings, to bring over 500 members to Christ (remember, this is a Hindu Land), to maintain the "Orphanage Saved by Grace", and to keep his practice at home and serve villages under the IMA Rural Medical Society. Only recently he was awarded a Certificate of Lifetime Membership for medical excellence in recognition of outstanding services rendered to the public by the Association of College of Chest Physicians. Also, he is listed in Who's Who of Eminent Doctors in New Delhi, India.

I personally have been privileged to know him. He lived a life full of excitement and joy in the Lord, under circumstances that only a man of his caliber could handle. Our loss is severe, and we look to God to choose who will take his place. Indeed, it is heaven's gain as he has been called into the Paradise of God. I will conclude by saying this wonderful Brother, who thrived on hard work and sacrifice, is now at rest. He was a person whose stature was very small, but he stood tall as a giant in goodness.

May God comfort his family and Saints everywhere
who learned to love and admire him.

The Church of Jesus Christ was established in India
November 29, 1981.

Brother Joseph Calabrese

The End

